

suche writte and writtes of proclamacions into such courtte and courtes, out of whiche the sayde writte or writtes of proclamacions shal be alwarded, that for every suche defaulte of non retourne euerye suche Shierefe for the tyme beyng, shal lose and forfeite. v. l. the one halfe wherof shal be to our souereigne lord the king, his heyres and successors, and the other hault therof, to any suche persone or persons, as wil sue for the same, in one action of debte to be grounded vpon thys acte, in anye of the kynges courttes of record, wherein none esoyne, protection or wager of lawe shalbe allowed or admitted.

Provided alwaies, that this Acte or any thing therein conteined, shal not in any wyse extende, or be prejudicial to the same countie Palantine of Lancaster, for, or concerning such liberties, franchises, or privileges as belong to the same, or to any ministers or officers of the same Countie Palantine, other wyse or in any other maner the by the true meaning of this act is befoze provided and declared, any thing in this acte mencioned to the contrary, notwithstanding.

Provided also, and be it further enacted and establyshed by the auctoritie aforesayde, that yf any person or persons, dwellinge within the said countie Palantine, after the aforesayde fyrste day of Apryl, shalbe outlawed in any suche sute or action, as is aforesaid, that then al writtes of special Capias vs. lagatum, single capias vs. lagatum, non molestandum & al other processe, for, or against any person or persons, so outlawed, shal and may from thencefurth be directed, from tyme to tyme, to the Chauncellour of the Duchie of Lancastre, who shal make lyke writtes and processe thereupon, and of lyke effecte, sealed wyth the seale of the sayd countie Palantine of Lancastre, to be directed to the Shierefe of the said countie Palantine, for the tyme beyng, as heretofore hath bene used, and accustomed in suche cases.

RICHARDVS GRAFTON VS.

typographus Regius excudebat.

Mense Iunij.

Anno. M. D. LII.

Cum privilegio ad imprimendum solum.

suche writte and writtes of proclamacions into such courtte and courtes, out of whiche the sayde writte or writtes of proclamacions shal be alwarded, that for every suche defaulte of non retourne euerye suche Shierefe for the tyme beyng, shal lose and forfeite. v. l. the one halfe wherof shal be to our souereigne lord the king, his heyres and successors, and the other hault therof, to any suche persone or persons, as wil sue for the same, in one action of debte to be grounded vpon thys acte, in anye of the kynges courttes of record, wherein none esoyne, protection or wager of lawe shalbe allowed or admitted.

Provided alwaies, that this Acte or any thing therein conteined, shal not in any wyse extende, or be prejudicial to the same countie Palantine of Lancaster, for, or concerning such liberties, franchises, or privileges as belong to the same, or to any ministers or officers of the same Countie Palantine, other wyse or in any other maner the by the true meaning of this act is befoze provided and declared, any thing in this acte mencioned to the contrary, notwithstanding.

Provided also, and be it further enacted and establyshed by the auctoritie aforesayde, that yf any person or persons, dwellinge within the said countie Palantine, after the aforesayde fyrste day of Aprill, shalbe outlawed in any suche sute or action, as is aforesaid, that then al writtes of special Capias vs. lagatum, single capias vs. lagatum, non molestandum & al other procelle, for, or against any person or persons, so outlawed, shal and may from thencefurth be directed, from tyme to tyme, to the Chauncellour of the Duchie of Lancastre, who shal make lyke writtes and procelle thereupon, and of lyke effecte, sealed wyth the seale of the sayd countie Palantine of Lancastre, to be directed to the Shierefe of the said countie Palantine, for the tyme beyng, as heretofore hath bene used, and accustomed in suche cases.

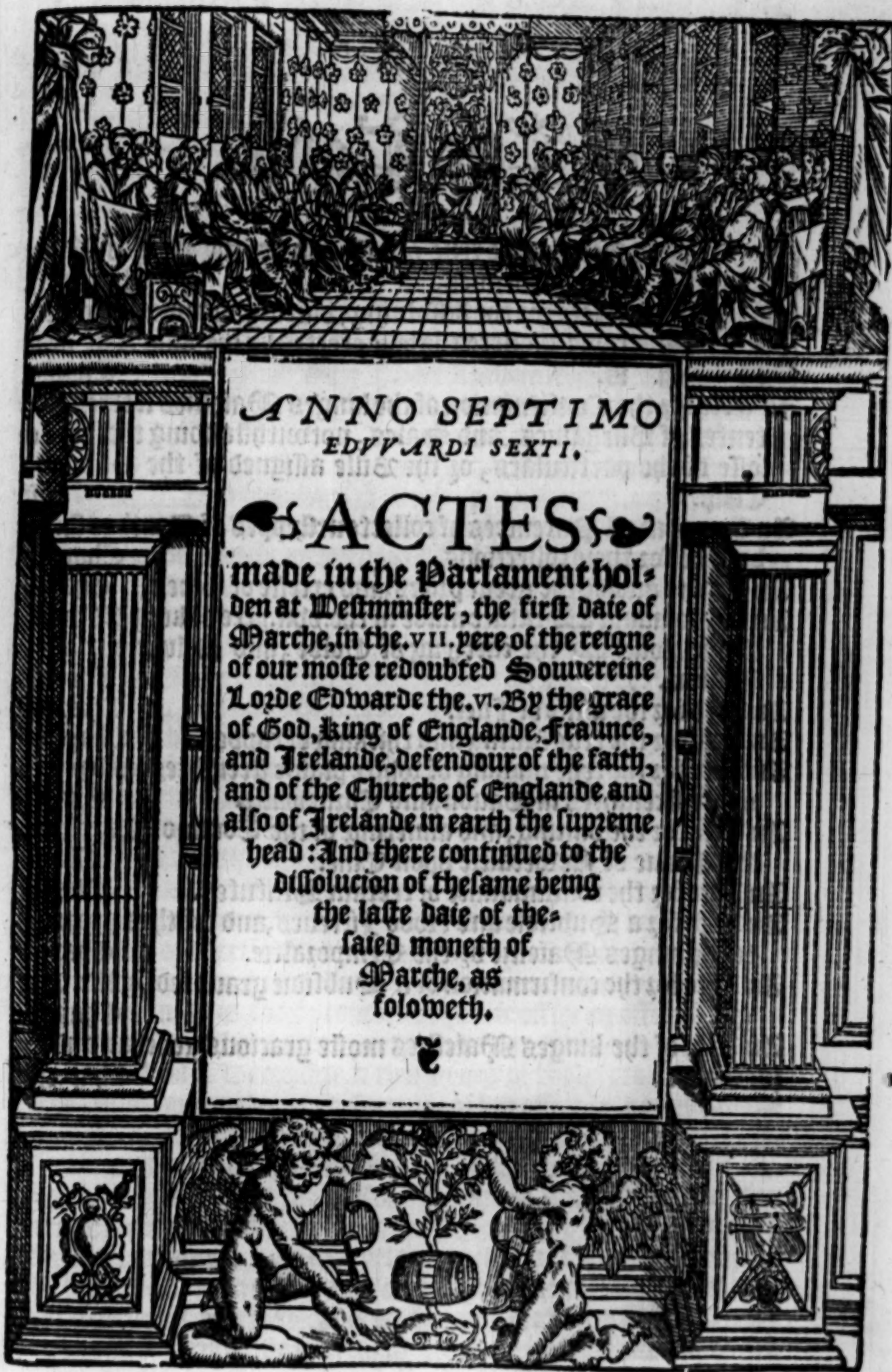
RICHARDVS GRAFTON VS.

typographus Regius excudebat.

Mense Iunij.

Anno. M. D. LII.

Cum privilegio ad imprimendum solum.



ANNO SEPTIMO
EDVARDI SEXTI.

ACTES

made in the Parliament holden at Westminster, the first daie of Marche, in the .vii. yere of the reigne of our moste redoubted Souveraine Lorde Edward the .vi. By the grace of God, king of Englande, Fraunce, and Irelande, defendour of the faith, and of the Churche of Englande and also of Irelande in earth the supreme head: And there continued to the dissolucion of the same being the laste daie of the saied moneth of Marche, as foloweth.



The Table.



An Acte for the true aunſwering of the Kinges Maieſties Reuenues. Chapitre. i.

An Acte for the diſſoluing, vniſting, or annexing of certaine Courtes latelie erected by the king that dead is. Chap. ii.

An Acte for the Confirmation of the kinges Maieſties lettres Patentes of Bargaines, and Sales, notwithstanding the lacke or loſſe of the particulars, or the Bille assigned of the Patentee. Chap. .iii.

An Acte that all Patentees of collectourſhippes of Tenthes ſhalbe bounde for their collections. Chap. .iiii.

An Acte to auoide the great prices, and exceſſe of wines. Chap. v.

An Act reuiuing a Statute made in the. xlii. yere of king Edward the. iiii. touching the carrying of Golde, and Siluer out of the Realme. Chap. vi.

An Acte for the aſſiſe of fuel. Chap. vii.

An Acte for the true fulling and thicking of cappes. Chap. viii.

An Acte for the true making of white plaine ſtreightes, and pinned white ſtreightes in Dauon, and Cornewalle. Chap. ix.

An Acte for the vniſting, and annexing of the Toun of Gaſeliſide to the Toun of Newecaſtle vpon Tine. Chap. x.

An Acte for the continuance of certain Statutes. Chap. xi.

An Acte for a Subſidie and twoo fiftenes, and tenthes graunted to the kinges Maieſtie by the Tempozaltie. Chap. xii.

An Acte for the confirmation of a Subſidie graunted by the Clergie. Chap. xiii.

An Acte of the kinges Maieſties moſte gracious generall and free Verdone. Chap. xiiii.

The first Chapitre.

An Acte for the true aunswering of the Kinges Ma-
iesties Reuenues.



Drafinuche as the Kinges
Maiesties Treasourers, and ge-
nerall, and particular Receiuours
& Bailieues of his Honours, Ca-
stelles, Lordshippes, Manours,
Landes, and Tenementes, Reuer-
sions, Possessions, and other his
hereditamentes in England, Wa-
les, and Calice, and the Marches
of thesame, or elsewhere within the
Kinges dominions, haue not so iu-
stielie, spedelie, neither duellie made
perelie patemetes of suche summe,

and summes of moneie, as hath been by them, and euery of them re-
ceiued of the Kinges Maiesties Reuenues, possessions, & profeictes
into the Kinges Maiesties Treasourie, according to their dueties,
but perelie doe deteine, & kepe thesame to their owne gaine, profeicte
and lucre, contrarie to all right, trueth, & equitie, and to the manifest
iniurie, wzong, and hinderaunce, of, and to the king our Souuerain
Lorde: Be it therefore enacted by the king our Souuerain lorde, the
Lordes Spiritual, and Temporal, and the Communes of this pre-
sent Parlamente assembled, and by the aucthoritie of thesame, that
euery Treasourer, and general, and particular receiuour, Collectour
and Bailiefe and other minister accountpant whiche now is char-
ged, or chargeable with, or for the receipte of any of the kinges Ma-
iesties moneie, Rentes, or Reuenues whatsoeuer, not being bounde
with suretie, or sureties by obligacion, recognisaunce, or otherwise
to our late Souuerain Lorde the king, or to our Souuerain Lorde
the king that now is, for, or concerning their office, or offices, befoze
the xx. daie of Decembre nexte coming, or at any time, or times befoze
thesame xx. daie of Decembre, if thei, or any of the be reasonable re-
quired, shall vpon peine of forfaiture of his office, be bounde to the
kinges Maiestie by sufficiēt wziting obligatorie in reasonable sūme,
or summes of moneie: thesame wziting obligatorie to be made with,
or vpon condiclon, that the persone whiche so shalbe bounden, his
heires, Executours, administratours, Deputie, or Deputies, or one
of them, from time to time, shal yelde a perfeicte, and true accoumpt
of all summes of moneie, and other thinges that thesame Treasou-
rer, and generall, and particular Receiuour, Collectour, Bailiefe, or
other minister accountpante, shall, maie, or reasonable might bee
charged

charged with, concerning, or by reason of his, or their Office, or Offices: And also shall make paiementes of thesame summes of monie, at suche daies and times, and in suche maner, and fourme, as hereafter in this acte is expressed, and declared.

And be it ferther enacted, that all, and euery persone, & persones hereafter to be named, assigned, or appointed to be Treasourer, or general, or particular Receiuer, Collectour, or Bailie, or minister accoumptaunt of our saied Souueraine Lorde the king, shall before any their entrie, executing, vsing, or exercising of his, or their office, or offices, whereunto he, or thei shall be so nominated, or appointed together with suretie, or sureties, acknowlege, and make sufficient and laweful bonde, or bondes to the kinges Maiestie in suche courte of Recoꝛde, where thesame Officer, or Officers is, or shall be accoumptaunt, and chargeable, that thei, their heires, Executours, administrators, assignes, or Deputies shall truely accoumpte, and paie all suche summes of monie, as shall come to their handes, or shall, maie, or reasonable might be charged with, concerning his, or their office, or offices to the kinges vse within the circuitie of their seuerall receipts, and Collections, at suche, or like daies, and times, and in suche maner and fourme, as is abouesaid, to be contained in the conditions of euery of thesaid bondes, vpon peine of losse, and forfeiture of his, or their Office, or Offices, and of his, and their lettres Patentes of thesame Office, or Offices.

Be it ferther enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid, that euery Receiuer of the kinges Maiesties Honours, Manours, Landes, Possessions, Rentes, and Reuenues for the time being, or his Deputie, or Deputies shall perelie make his seuerall preceptes, to al, and singular the Collectours, Ministers, and Bailieues accoumptaunte within the circuitie of his office, charging and commaunding them on the kinges Maiesties behalfe by thesame precepte, to appeare before them personallie, or by their sufficient Deputie, or Deputies, for whom thei wil aunswere within the Countie where thesame offices, Bailiewikes, receipts, or collections dooe ligh, at a certaine daie and place in thesame precepte to bee limited, and to paie to the kinges Maiesties vse suche Summes of monie, as thei ought to dooe by reason of any of their saied Offices, being due to our saied Souueraine Lorde the king, at, or before the feast of Easter, whiche thei haue, or maie by any lawefull, or due meane leue, or receiue within, or by reason of their saied offices, or collections. And that thesame preceptes shall be seuerallie deliuered to euery of thesaid officers, Ministers, and Bailieues accoumptaunte, or to their Deputie, or Deputies, or elles be lefte at their dwelling houses, or at the Manour, Lordshippe, or place where their receipte, or collection is, or ought to be, twelue daies at the least before the daie of apparaince

raunce to them geuen, and prefixed in the same precept, or preceptes. And if any of the said ministers, Collectours, or Bailieues accompt-
taunte vpon, or after any suche precepte, or preceptes at any time
hereafter made by any suche Receiour, and being deliuered, or left
in forme aforesaid, dooe make defaulte at the same daie, and place
assigned, and appoynted, in, and by the said precepte, or preceptes,
that then the same Collectour, minister, or Bailieue accompttaunte
so making defaulte, and not appearing, as in aforesaid, and being
therof duellie, and lawefullie conuicted in the Courte where the Re-
uenue is, or shalbe answered, shall for the first offence lose, and for-
saite to the King our Souueraine Lorde, his whole fee for that
yere, wherein he shall so make defaulte, or the value thereof. And for
none paiemente of the said moneie due, & paieable, at, or before the
said feast of Easter, vnto our said Souueraine Lorde the King,
within, or by reason of his said Office, Collection, or Bailiewike,
shall lose, and forsaite for the first offence of none paiemente. vi. s. of
the ponde, in the name of a peine, for every Moneth after the said
daie of apparaunce, vntill the same moneie shalbe by him, or his De-
putie paid to the handes of the said Receiour to the Kinges Ma-
iesties vse. And after the first defaulte of apparaunce made by any
of the said officers, and an other like precepte by the said Receiour
be made, & deliuered, or left in forme aforesaid, then the said Of-
ficer, or Officers making again defaulte, and being therof laweful-
lie conuicted, as is aforesaid, for the seconde defaulte, and offence of
none apparaunce shall lose, and forsaite to the King our Souuerain
Lorde his office, and fee: And for the said seconde offence in the none
paiemente of the said moneie due, and paieable within, and by rea-
son of his office, collection, or Bailiewike, at, or before the said feast
of Easter, shall lose, and forsaite. xii. s. of every ponde, in the name
of a peine, for every moneth after the said laste daie of apparaunce,
and defaulte made, as is aforesaid, vntill the same moneie shalbe by
him, or his Deputie paid to the handes of the said Receiour, to the
vse of our Souueraine Lorde the King.

And ferther be it enacted by thauthoritie aforesaid that al, & e-
very Auditour, and Auditours of our said Souueraine Lorde the
king of his Maiesties Honours, Manours, Landes, Possessions,
Rentes, & Reuenues, for the time being, or his, or their sufficient de-
putie, or Deputies shal haue ful power, and aucthoritie by vertue of
this acte, perelie to make their precepte, or preceptes to al ministres,
collectours, and Bailieues accompttaunte, commaunding them on
the behalfe of our said Souuerain Lorde the king, to appeare, and
accompt before him, or them personallie, or elles by their sufficient
Deputie, or Deputies at a place certein within the Countie, where
the same landes, and possessions dooe ligh, at the Kinges Maiesties

ANNO SEPTIMO.

Audite to be holden there yerelie betwene the feast of .S. Michael Tharchaungel, and the Nativite of our Lozde God, of, and for all Rentcs, Reuenues, and pofeictes due, and paieable within, or by reason of their faied Offices, Collections, or Bailiewikes, at, or before the feaste of S. Michael Tharchaungel nexte before the same Audite, exprefling in the same precepte, or preceptes the time, & place when, and where the same ministers, Collectours, and Bailiefes accountable, or their fufficient Deputie, or Deputies for whom they wil aunfwere, fhall appeare, the same preceptes to be deliuered to the same Ministers, Collectours, Bailiefes accountable, or their Deputie, or Deputies, or left at their dwelling houses, or at the Manour, Lozdeshippe, or place where their receiptes, or collections is, or ought to be. xij. daies at the least before the daie of apparaunce to him, or them prefixed in the same precepte, or preceptes. And if any minister, Collectour, or Bailiefe accountable doe not appeare before the faied Auditour, or Auditours, or his, or their Deputie, or Deputies at the faied Audite, according to the faied precepte, or elles if he doe appeare, and refuse to accompte for his faied receipte, collection, or Bailiewike before the faied Auditour, or Auditours, or his, or their Deputie, or Deputies: that then the faied minister, Collectour, or Bailiefe accountable so making defaulte, and not appearing, or so refusing to accompte, as is aforesaied, & being thereof duellie, and lawefullie conuict in the Courte where the Reuenue is, or shalbe aunfwerable, shall for his first offence lose, and forfeite to our Souuerain Lozde the king his whole fee for that yere, wherein he shal so make defaulte, or the value thereof: and for the none paiement of the faied moneie due, and paieable within his Collection, Office, or Bailiewike, at, or before the same feaste of S. Michael Tharchaungel, shal lose, and forfeite to the king our Souueraine lozde for his faied first offence. vi. pence of euery pounce, in the name of a peine, for euery Moneth after the faied daie of apparaunce, and defaulte made, as is aforesaied, until he, or his fufficient Deputie, or Deputies shall accompte before the faied Auditour, or Auditours, or his, or their Deputie, or Deputies for his faied Collection, Receipte, or Bailiewike. And also paie vnto the handes of the faied Receiueur, or Receiuours, all, and euery suche summe, and summes of moneie, as shalbe iustlie founde due by the faied accountable before the faied Auditour, or Auditours, or his, or their Deputie, or Deputies, to the Kinges Maiestie vpon the foote, & determination of his accompte. And after the first defaulte of apparaunce made before the faied Auditour, or Auditours, or his, or their Deputie, or Deputies by any of the faied Officers accountable being so warned, as is aforesaied: And after another like precepte made, and deliuered, or left in forme aforesaied: That then the faied Officer, or Officers

officers that so shal make again defaulte of apparaunce, for thesaied seconde offence in making defaulte in his apparaunce, as is aforesaid, and being therof due, & lawefullie conuicted in the Courte, where the Reuenue of his saied office is, or shalbe answerable, shal loose, and forfeite to the king our Souueraine Lorde his office and fee. And for the seconde offence in the none paiement of thesaied moneie due, and paieable with, and by reason of his receipte, collection, or Bailiewike, at, or before thesaied feast of S. Michael the Archangel, shal loose and forfeite to our Souuerain Lorde the king xij. pence of euery ponde, in the name of a peine, for euery Moneth after thesaied last daie of apparaunce, & defaulte made, as is aforesaid, vntil he, or his sufficient Deputie, or Deputies shal accompte before thesaied Auditour, or Auditours, or his, or their Deputie, or Deputies for thesaied receipte, collection, or Bailiewike. And also paie vnto the handes of thesaied Receiuer, or Receiuours, or his, or their Deputie, or Deputies to the Kinges vse all suche summes of moneie, as shalbe iustlie founde due by thesaied accomptaunte vpon the foote, and determination of his saied accompte.

And ferther be it enacted by auctoritie aforesaid, that all, and euery Receiuer, & Receiuours of the Kinges Maiesties Honours, Manours, Landes, Possessions, Rentes, or Reuenues shal make readie, and full paiemente yerelie to the Treasourer, or general Receiuer of the Courte, where thesaied Reuenue is, or shalbe answerable, or otherwise, as he, or they are, or shalbe appointed, and assigned by sufficient warraunte, of all suche summes of moneie, as he or they shal knowe to be due to our Souueraine Lorde the King and can by any lawefull, or due meane obtaine, get, haue, or receiue of the rentes, or reuenues of our saied Souueraine Lorde the King, with, or by reason of their offices being due, at, or before the feast of Easter by the .xx. daie of June then nexte folowing, at the ferthest. And also shal make like paiement yerelie of al their like receiptes of the Rentes, and Reuenues of our saied Souuerain lorde the King, that shalbe due, at, or before the feast of S. Michael the Archangel by the .xx. daie of Januarie then nexte folowing at the ferthest, vpon peine of losse, and forfeiture, for euery defaulte or any of thesaied daies, twoo pence of euery ponde, for euery daie that thesaied moneie so by them, or any of them shalbe vnpaid.

And also it is ferther enacted that all, and euery thesaied Receiuer, and Receiuours, or their Deputie, or Deputies for whom they will answer, shal entre into their accompte yerelie in the Terme of Sainte Hilarie, and fullie and clearelie finishe thesame accompte before the .x. daie of Marche then next folowing, and make full, and readie paiemente of the moneie that shal appeare to be due vpon the foote, and determination of thesame accompte, before the .xx. daie

ANNO SEPTIMO.

of thesaied moneth of Marche, vpon peine of forsaicture to our said Souueraine Lorde the King their offices, and fees, and .iiii. s. of the pounde for euery daie that thei shall deteine, and witholde thesaied moneie, without making any paiemente ther of, as is aforesaid.

And ferther be it enacted by aucthoritie aforesaid, that al, & euery Receiuours, Collectours, & Bailies of any the Kinges Honours, Manours, Landes, Tenementes, Rentes, or Reuenues for lacke of paiement, and leuiyng of their saied rentes, issues, & Reuenues with in their offices, & charges, shal & maie haue power, & auctozitie from henceforth by vertue of this acte to distreigne for thesame, & to vse, and orde thesame distresses in suche sorte, & fourme, as any officer, or officers of the Kinges Courte of the Erchequier for leuiyng and lacke of paiemente of the kinges rentes, & reuenues answerable in thesame courte, heretofore haue lawefullie doen, and maie lawefullie vse to dooe, deliuering to the partie distreigned the surplusage, & ouerplus of the value of euery such distresse, if any shalbe, the kinges debtes, & duties being first paid, & the distreignaunt answered of reasonable costes. & that the head, & chief officer, or officers of euery of the kinges courtes of Reuenue being of Recoꝛde, or that shalbe of Recoꝛde, shal haue full power, and auctozitie by vertue of this act to set, and asseſse reasonable fines, and amerciamentes vpon any Shiriefe, or Shiriefes for not retourning, or misretourning of any writte to them directed, and deliuered out of any of thesame Courtes, touching, or concerning the leuiyng, or answering of any of thesaied issues, Rentes, or Reuenues, or of any debte due to our saied Souuerain Lorde the king in suche sorte, and after suche maner, & fourme as now is, or heretofore hath been lawefullie vsed in the like, and suche other cases in the kinges highnesse Courte of the Erchequier.

Be it also ferther enacted by the aucthoritie aforesaid, that all Treasourers, and Chamberlaines, & general receiuors of any of the kinges graces Courtes of Reuenue for the time being, and al customers, and collectours of customes, or certein, & stalled subsidies with in any Poꝛte, Hauē, or Creke of this the kinges realme of England, that now be, or hereafter shalbe, within .x. daies nexte after notice to him, or them geuen fro the king, or .vi. of his moste honourable Priuate Counsaile in writting signed with their handes, shal by themselves, or their sufficient Deputie, or Deputies, for whom thei wil answer, declare in writting, what summes of moneie then being due vnto our saied Souueraine Lorde the king, be at that time in his, or their handes, or custodie, and shal make readie, and full paiement of al thesaied summes of moneie, as then shal remaine in his, or their handes, or custodie, ouer, and aboue thozdinarie paiementes, & summes of moneie contained, and expꝛessed in sufficient warraunte, or warrauntes, resting and remaining in his, or their Office, or Offices,

ces, and being in their full force, strength, and effecte, and not lawe-
fulle countremaunded, nor reuoked to their knowlege, to the vse of
our Souueraine Lorde the king at suche time, and in suche sorte,
as he, or thei shalbe commaunded, and appointed by sufficient war-
raunt, vpon paine of forfaiture of his, or their Office, or Offices.

And be it further enacted by thauthortie aforesaid, that the
same Treasurers, Chamberlaines, & generall Receiuours by them-
selues, or by their Deputie, or Deputies, for whom thei will an-
swere, shall perelie, before the .xx. daie of June, make a perfecte ac-
counte of al suche moneie, or treasure as hath comen to their han-
des to the Kinges vse, perelie, at, or before the .xx. daie of Marche
then nexte before the said .xx. daie of June; and shal make a perfecte
and whole declaration in writing, of the moneie remaining in euery
of their handes, to the Kinges Maestie, or to his Prīue Counsaill
perelie before the last daie of June then nexte folowing, and make
paiement of the same at suche time, and in suche sorte, as he, or thei
shalbe commaunded, or appointed by sufficient warraunte, vpon
paine of forfaiture of his, or their office, or offices.

And be it further enacted, that if any Treasurer, Receiuer, or
ministre accomptaunte, or their Deputie, or Deputies dooe take,
or receiue of any persone, or persones any summe, or summes of mo-
neie, or other profite, of, and for the paiement of any fees, Annu-
ties, Pensions, dueties, or warrauntes, more, or otherwise then he
or thei maye lawefullie dooe by fozeine lawes, and Statutes therein
prouided: that then the said Treasurer, Receiuer, and minister so
offending shall forfeite, and lose for euery pennie, or pennie worth
so to be taken, or receiued. vi. s. viii. d. to the partie grieved, to be re-
couered in any of the Kinges Courtes of Recoꝛde, by bille, plainte,
or Action of debte, in whiche sute no wager of lawe, essoine, or pro-
tection shalbe allowed.

And be it also enacted, that if any Auditour, or Auditours, or his,
or their Deputie, or Deputies whiche ought to take the accoupte of
any Treasurer, Chamberlaine, Receiuer, or other officer accou-
table before him, or them, dooe refuse, or willinglie protracte and de-
laie the taking of the same accoupte in suche wise, as it cannot be
finished within the time, or times limited, & appointed by this Acte,
for the taking, and finishing therof, that then euery Auditour so re-
fusing, or protracting, and delaing, as is aforesaid, and being ther-
of duellie, and lawefullie conuicted in the Courte where the Reuenue
or charge of the same accoupte is, or shalbe answerable to the
king, shall incurre, forfeite, and loose suche like paine, losse, and for-
faiture, as the Treasurer, Chamberlaine, Receiuer, or other of-
ficer abouesaid, shal, and ought to dooe by this acte, for not accou-
ting of, and for their charges, and Office, or Offices. And there by
thesame

ANNO SEPTIMO.

thesame Treasourer, Chamberlaine, Receiuer, and other Officer that shoulde accompte, and shalbe refused, or shalbe protracted, and delaied, as is aforesaid, shalbe discharged of any peine, losse, or forfaiture for not accompting, as is abovesaid.

And be it further enacted that the duplicate, or cople of euery accompte that shalbe made by any Treasourer, or Receiuer, or by their Deputie, or Deputies, in fourme aforesaid, within conuenient time after the finishing of thesame accompte, and at the reasonable requeste, and costes of suche accomptaunte, shalbe deliuered to the, or any of them subscribed with the handes of the Auditour, or Auditours, that shal take thesame accompte, or of his, or their Deputie, or Deputies for whom he, or they wil answer, upon peine that thesame Auditour, or Auditours shall lose, and forfaiture to the Kinges Maiestie. x. l. for euery suche defaulte.

Provided alwaies, and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid, that this Acte, nor any thing therein contained shall in any wise extend to charge any Archebishops, or Bishops of this Realme, or of any other the Kinges Maiesties dominions, or any of them at any time hereafter to make any maner of bondes, or to make their accompte, and paiement of the tenthes arising, and growing within any of their diocese due, or to be due to our saied Souuerain lord the king, otherwise, or in any other maner, and fourme, then they, or any of them heretofore haue been charged, or accountable, & chargeable by the Lawes, and Statutes of this Realme, any thing in this Acte to the contrarie, notwithstanding.

Provided alwaies that this Acte, or any thing therein contained shall not extend to cause the Rentes, Profites, and Reuenues rising, and growing to the Kinges Maiestie within the Tounes, or Marches of Calice, to be answered, or paid otherwise, or at any other daies, or times, then heretofore hath been used, and accustomed, any thing in this Acte to the contrarie, notwithstanding.

Provided alwaies, and bee it enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid, that this Acte, nor any thing therein contained shall in any wise extend to touche, or charge any Shirife, Excheatour, or Collectour of any Dismes, Quindismes, Beneuolences, Contributions, or Subsidies (Subsidies of Tonnage, and poundage onely excepte) but that they, and euery of them shall, and maie doe, and exercise their saied seuerall Offices, and paie suche summes of moneie, as they, or any of them, be, or hereafter shalbe charged withal by their saied seuerall Offices, in suche, and like sorte, maner, and fourme, as they, and euery of them haue vsuallie doen, or shoulde, or ought to dooe, if this Acte had neuer been hadde, or made: This Acte, or any thing therein contained in any wise to the contrarie, notwithstanding.

¶ The .ij. Chapitre.

An

An Acte for the dissolving, uniting, or annexing of certain Courtes, lately erected by the King that dead is.



Here in the .xxvii. yere of the late King of famous memorie King Henrie theight, father to the Kinges Maiestie that now is, there was ordeined, made, stablished, and enacted by auctoritie of Parlamente a certain Courte, communelie called, the Courte of thaugmentacions of the Reuenues of the Kinges Crowne: And where also in the .xxvii. yere of the said late King there was made and erected by auctoritie of Parlament, twoo several Courtes, the one comunelie called, the Courte of the first fruites and Tenthes: & the other, the courte of the Kinges Wardes: And where also in the .xxviii. yere of the said late King, there was made, stablished, and erected by auctoritie of Parlamente, one Courte, communelie called, the Courte of the general Surueighours of the Kinges landes: And where there is one other Courte, communelie called, the Courte of the Duchie of Lancastre: after whiche said several Courtes so erected, as is aforesaid, the said late King did repeale, and dissolve, extinguishe, & determine, as well the said Courte of Augmentacion of the Reuenues of the Kinges Crowne, as also the said Courte of generall Surueighours of the Kinges landes, & the Officers of the said late Courtes of Thaugmentacions of the Kinges Crowne, and generall Surueighours of the Kinges landes, did surrendre their Patentis and Offices into the said late Kinges handes: And after the said late King did, by his lettres Patentis, erecte one other Courte called, the Courte of Augmentacion, and reuenues of the Kinges Crowne, and did, by the same his lettres Patentis, constitute, and appointe diuerse Officers, and ministres for the suppliing therof, as by the same lettres Patentis, more plainlie and at large, it maie, and dooeth appeare. And forasmuche as leng the erection of the said Courte of Augmentacion, and Reuenues of the Kinges Crowne stablished, and erected by lettres Patentis, as is aforesaid, diuerse ambiguities, and doubtis haue risen, and growen among suche as bee learned in the Lawes of the Realme, whither the dissolving, extinguisching, and repealing of the said late Courtes erected by auctoritie of Parlamente, as is aforesaid, might by thorde of the Lawe be dissolved, extinguisched, and repealed by lettres Patentis, considering that the commencement of the were first had, and made by auctoritie of Parlamente, yea, or no: Whereupon great inconueniences might ensue, as well to the Kinges Maiestie, as to diuerse of his graces moste louing and obedient subjects,

ANNO SEPTIMO.

lectes, who have had by exchange, purchase, gifte, or otherwise, diverse Manours, Landes, Tenementes, and other hereditamentes: For remedie, and declaration whereof.

Be it enacted by the King our Souvereine Lorde, and the Lordes, and Communes in this present Parlamente assembled, and by the auctoritie of thesame, that the saied lettres Patentes so made by thesaied late king, and al, and every thing, and article therein contained shalbe as good, availlable, and effectuell in the lawe, to al ententes, constructions, and purposes, as though thesame hadde been made, and doen by auctoritie of Parlamente.

And be it ferther enacted by auctoritie aforesaid, that the kinges Maestie shall, or make at any time during his naturall life (whiche God long perserve) by his graces lettres Patentes, vnder his great Seale of Englande, at his moste gracious wille, & pleasure, alre, chaunge, vnite, transpose, dissolue, or determine, al, or any of thesaied Courte, or Courtes, and to reduce thesame Courtes, or any of them into one, twoo, or more Courte, or Courtes, or to vnite, and annere thesaied Courtes, or any twoo, or more of them together, or to any other of his Maesties Courtes of Record: Or to erecte any other newe Courte, or Courtes, as to his highnesse shalbe thought moste conuenient, and beste, for the better, surer, and more spedie aunswering of his yerelie Reuenues, casualties, or profeictes now aunswearable in thesaied Courtes, or in any of them: And that al, and singular suche alteracions, chaunginges, vnitinges, annexinges, transposinges, dissolunges, or determinacions of thesaied Courtes, or of any of them so to be altered, chaunged, vnited, annexed, transposed, dissolued, or determined, or otherwise newelie to be erected, as is aforesaid, an concerning and orde for the true paiement of the Reuenues, Rentes, Issues, Casualties, and Profeictes of our saied Souvereine Lorde the King, as shalbe sette forth, and declared in any suche lettres Patentes, or writinges, vnder his great Seale of Englande, hereafter to bee made, sette forth, and declared, shalbe of suche like, and of thesame force, and strength to al ententes, constructions, and purposes, as though thesame were, or shoulde haue been sette forth, or declared by auctoritie of Parlamente, thesaied seuerall erections, or any other thing heretofore had, or made to the contrarie thereof, in any wise, notwithstanding.

Provided alwaie, and be it enacted by theauctoritie aforesaid, that any thing contained in the saied lettres Patentes made by thesaied late king, or in the lettres Patentes hereafter to be made by the kinges highnesse that now is, concerning any peines, penalties, rules, or ordres made, or to bee made, for the leuyng of the kinges Reuenues, Rentes, Issues, Casualties, or profeictes, shall not in any wise extende to charge any of the kinges Subiectes in any other

other maner, or fourme, then thei, or any of theim ought lawfully to haue been charged by the Lawes of the Realme, before the firste date of this present Parliament, or by any Statute made, or to be made in this present Session of Parliament.

Provided also, and be it further enacted by aucthoritie aforesaid, that thesaid Letters Patentes, made in the time of thesaid late king, or any other Letters Patentes hereafter to be made by the kinges highnesse that now is, or any thing, or matter contained in this Acte, shall not in any wise extende to geue any power, or aucthoritie to the Chauncellour, and generall Sutteighours of thesaid Courte of the Augmentacion, and reuenues of the kinges crowne, or to any Officer or Officers of thesame Courte, or to any other Courte, or Courtes hereafter to be erected by the kinges Maestie, as is aforesaid, or to any other Officer, or Officers to be appointed in any of thesame courtes hereafter to be erected by the kinges highnesse, as is aforesaid, to heare, or determine any plee, matter, or cause betwene any of the kinges Subiectes, but onely in soche case, where the kinges highnesse is onely a mere, and a sole partie: Sauyng to all, and euery person, and persones, and bodie Politique, and Corporate, and to euery of them soche Offices of Stewardshippes, Offices of Mastershippes of any Game, or Games, keepers of Forrestes, Chaces, Parkes, Houses, and Castelles, and the profeictes therunto belongyng, and all rentes, annuities, and Fees, as thei, or any of them haue, or ought to haue, if this Acte had neuer been had, ne made.

Provided alwaies, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesaid, that this Acte, nor any thing therein contained, shall in any wise extende, or be construed to take awaie, extinct, or determine from any person, or persones, their heires, successours, or assignes, or from any of theim, any Fees, Annuities, Pensions, Stipendes, or Annuall paymentes of any summes of money, whiche thei, or any of theim haue, or of right might, or ought Lawfully to haue by any Letters Patentes, or other sufficient writyng made before the .xxvi. date of Marche, in the .vii. yere of the reigne of our Souerain Lorde the king that now is, but that all and euery person, and persones, their heires, Successours, Executours, and Assignes, and euery of theim, whiche haue, or hereafter shall haue any Fee, Annuity, Stipende, Pension, or Annuall payment of any Summe, or Summes of money payable yerely in any of thesaid Courtes, or by handes of any Officer, or Officers of any of thesame Courtes, shall, and may perceiue, take, and receiue thesame, and shall yerely therof be paid of the kinges Treasure at the dates, and times comprised in soche Letters Patentes, or other writynges in any of thesaid Courtes, where now thesame is, or ought to be payable, as long as thesaid Court shall remain, and haue

any beyng: And after in suche Court, or Courtes, as shall please the king newly to erect by thandes of thofficers of thesame court, and for default therof in any of the kinges courtes, wherin sufficient reuenuē shalbe to aunswere thesame of the kinges Treasure there, by the handes of thofficers of thesame Court, in suche like maner, and fourme, as thesame persone, and persones, their Heires, Executours, and Assignes, or any of theim should, and might haue dooen, or been pated in any other place, or court, if this Acte had neuer been had, or made, any thing in this Acte contained, or any other thing hereafter to be dooen, by reason, colour, or aucthoritie of this Acte to the contrary therof notwithstanding.

¶ The.iii. Chapitre.

¶ An Acte for the confirmation of the Kinges Maiesties letters Patentes of bargaines, and sales, notwithstanding the lacke, or losse of the particulars, or the Bill assigned of the Patentee.



Whereas in the Session of the Parliament holden vpon Prorogacion at Westminster, the twentie and two daie of Januarie, in the. xxxiii. yere of the reigne of the late King of famous memorie King Henrie the eight, and there continued, and kept vntill the. xii. daie of Maie, in the. xxxv. yere of the reigne of thesaid late King, emonges diuerse and sondrie, and many statutes, there was then one Statute made for the confirmation of letters Patentes, notwithstanding any misnampng, mispysion, or misrehearsall, or any other default contained, or rehearsed in thesame Acte: Wherin it was provided, and enacted by thaucthoritie of thesame Parliament, that al, and singular suche Patentees, grauntees, and Donees, as at any tyme from the makynge of thesame Statute, durynge. bli. yeres then next folowynge should fortune to haue, or obtēin any Castelles, Manours, Landes, Tenementes, Cithes, Pensions, Portions, or other Hereditamentes of the gift, graunt, sale, or exchaunge of the Kinges Maiestie, or of the onely gift of the Kinges Maiestie, of his moste liberall disposicion, and not solde, whiche at the daie of the date of the Letters Patentes therof made should be of more, and better yerely value to the King in yerely Rent, and Ferme, then should be contained, mencioned, or specified in any suche Letters Patentes, and particulars therof made by the Auditors, or Auditoures, and in suche Bill, or Billes, as should be signed, and sealed with the hande, or handes of the Patentee, or Patentees therof to be exhibited to the Kinges Maiestie, or his Officer, or officers, within whose Surueigh thesaid Manours,

Manours, landes, and Tenementes, and other the premisses, or any parte thereof shoulde bee, or within any of theim, whiche bille, shoulde bee signed, Sealed, hadde, and made, as is aforesaid, before any Billes shoulde bee therof signed by the Kinges Maiestie, that then euery of thesaid Patentees, grauntees, and donees, their heires, executors, and administrators, within one yere next after due prooffe, and decree therof had, and made in the courte, within whose Surueigh, thesame Castelles, Manours, Landes, Tenementes, and other the premisses, or any parcell therof then shoulde be, shoulde contente, and paie vnto the Kinge for thesame ouerplus, and more value for thesame Manours, Landes, Tenementes Tithes, Pensions, Portions, and other Hereditamentes to him solde, or exchaunged, after soche rate as the other Landes, and Tenementes were before to him solde, or exchaunged, and for the ouerplus, and more value of soche Landes, and Tenementes, as shoulde happen to bee geuen by the Kinges Maiestie, and not solde, as is abouesaid: The said Patentee, his Heires, Executors, or Administratours shoulde content, and paie to the King, after the rate of twentie yeres purchase: So that thesame prooffe, and decree, were hadde, and made in fourme abouesaid, within tenne yeres nexte afte the date of thesaid Letters Patentes, as by the Statute more at large it dooeth, and maie appeare. And also wheras in the Parlamente begonne at Westminster the.iiii. daie of Nouembze, in the first yere of the reigne of our most dread souueraine lord the King that now is, King Edward the sixt, and from thens continued to the.xxiij. daie of December then next ensuing: That is to saie, the first Session of thesame Parlamente, emongest diuerse, and soondrie Statutes, there was then also one other statute made for the Confirmatione of Lettres Patentes, notwithstanding any misnaming, misrehearsall, or any other defaulte conteined, or rehearsed in thesame Acte: wherein it was also prouided, and enacted by the Aucthoritie of the same Parliament, that all, and singulare soche Patentees, Grauntees, and Donees, as at any time after thesaid Parlamente, and during the life of our said Souueraine Lord King Edward the sixth, shoulde fortune to haue, or obtaine any Castelles, Manours, Landes, Tenementes, Tithes, Pensions, Portiones, or other Hereditamentes of the Gift, Graunt, Sale, or Exchaunge of the Kinges Maiestie, or of the onely Gifte of the Kinges Maiestie of his mooste libérale dispositione, and not solde, whiche at the daie of the date of the Lettres Patentes thereof made, shoulde bee of more, or better yerelie value to the King in yerelie rent and ferme, the shoulde be conteined, mencioned, and specified in any soche Lettres Patentes, and particulars thereof made by the particular Surueighour, or Surueighours therof. And in soche bille, or billes, as shoulde be signed

ANNO SEPTIMO

ned, and sealed with the hande, or handes of the Patentee, or Patentees therof to be exhibited to the Kinges Maiestie, or his Officer or officers, within whose surueigh thesaid Manours, Landes, and Tenementes, and other the Premisses, or any parte therof shoulde be, or within any of theim, whiche bille shoulde be Signed, Sealed, hadde, and made, as is aforesaid, befoze any Bille shoulde be therof signed by the Kinges Maiestie: That then euery of thesaid Patentees, Grauntees, and Donees, their Heires, Executours, or Administratours within one yere nexte after due pzoofe, and Decrees therof made, and had in the Court, within whose surueigh thesame Castelles, Manours, landes, Tenementes, and other the premisses or any parcel therof befoze thesaid giffes, and grauntes wer, shoulde content, and paie to the King for thesame ouerplus, and moze value of thesame Manours, landes, Tenementes, tithes, Pensions, pozcions, & other hereditamentes to him solde, & exchaunged after soche rate, as other landes, & tenementes were befoze to him solde, or exchaunged, & for thouerplus, and moze value of soche landes, & tenementes, as shoulde happen to be geuen by the Kinges Maiestie, & not solde, as is abouesaid, thesaid Patentee, his Heires, executours, or Administratours shoulde contente, and paie to the King, after the rate of .xx. yeres purchase, so that thesame pzoofe, and Decree were hadde, and made, in maner, and fourme aforesaid, within tenne yeres nexte after the date of thesame Letters Patentes, as by the same Statute moze at large it dooeth, and maie appeare: Sithens the making of whiche statutes, diuerse of thesaid Patentees, grauntees, and donees, accozding to the true meaning, and entent of thesaid Statutes, and pzoouisions of thesame, haue by their Billes seuerall signed, and Sealed with the handes, and Seales of thesaid Patentees exhibited to the Kinges Maiestie, or to his officer mentioned in thesaid seuerall Actes, and Pzoouisions, befoze thesame Bille were signed by thesaid late King, or by the Kinges highnes that now is: Whiche Billes signed by thesaid Patentees, some time by the negligence of thesame Officers, or their Clerkes, some time by the death of thesame Officers, and sometime by the Alteration, and chaunge of thesaid Officers, many of thesaid Billes so signed, and sealed bee now by negligence embeaseled, and losse, and many times there haue been no soche Billes made, but omitted, and forgotten: by reasone wherof diuerse Questions, Ambiguities and doubttes maie arise, as well for the Kinges suretie, and satisfaction, as for the Patentees, their Heires, and Assignes. For the auoiding of all whiche ambiguities, questions, and doubttes: Bee it enacted by the King our Souueraine Lorde, the Lordes Spirituall, and Tempozall, and the Communes in this presente Parla-
mente assembled, and by the aucthoritie of thesame, that as well all
and

and singular lettres Patentes made by the said late King, as by the Kinges Maiestie that now is, sithens the making of the said seuerall Statutes & Actes, or that hereafter shalbe made by our said Soueraine Lorde the King that now is, during his life (whose life God long preserve) shalbe good, and effectual to all, and euery patentee, their heires, & assignes, the lacke, or want of any soche bille, or billes or whether the particular, or particulares were had, or made, or hereafter to be had, or made by any of the Kinges auditour, or auditours surueighour, or surueighours in any wise notwithstanding. And that the same patentees, grauntees, and donees, their heires, and assignes and euery of them shal from henceforth haue, and take, al, and singular soche profitees, benefitees, commodities, & aduauntages mentioned in the said seuerall Statutes, as though the said billes had been signed, and sealed, and were readie to be shewed, according to the true entent of the said Statutes, or any of them.

And to the entent the King shalbe truelie answered of thouerplus of the yerelie value of the said manours, landes, & tenementes, and hereditamentes contained, or to be contained in any soche lettres patentes, as is aforesaid, according to the true meaning of the said Acte, or Actes, & the prouisions of the same: Be it enacted by thauthozitie aforesaid, that al, and singular soche patentees, grauntees, and donees as at any time from the making of the said seuerall Statutes haue obtained, or gotten, or hereafter shall obtaine, or get any Castelles, Manours, Landes, Tenementes, Tithes, Pensions, Portions, or other hereditamentes of the gifte, graunte, sale, or exchange of the said late King, or of the King that now is, or of thonlie gifte of the said Kinges, or of any of them, of his, or their moste liberal disposicion, or of any of them, & not solde, whiche at the date of the lettres patentes therof made, or hereafter to be made, shalbe of moze, or better yerelie value to the said late King, or to the King that now is in yerelie rente, and ferme, then is, or shalbe contained mentioned, or specified in any soche lettres patentes, or particulars therof made by the said Auditour, or Auditours, Surueighour, or Surueighours, or other officers, that then euery of the said Patentees, grauntees, and donees, their executours, and assignes, within one yere nexte after due prouise, and decree therof made, and had in the Courte within whose surueighe the same Castelles, Manours, Landes, Tenementes, and other the premisses, or any parcel therof then were, or shalbe, shal contente, and paie vnto the King for the same ouerplus, and moze value for the same Manours, Landes, tenementes, tithes, pensions, portions, and other hereditamentes to him, or them solde, or exchanged, or hereafter to be solde, or exchanged after soche rate, as the other Landes, & Tenementes were before to him solde, or exchanged, or that hereafter shalbe so solde, or

exchaunged, and for the ouerplus, and moze value of soche landes, and Tenementes as hath been geuen by thesaied late King, or the Kinges Maiestie that now is, or that hereafter shalbe geuen by the King that now is, and not solde, as is abovesaid, thesaid Patentees and Patentees, & his, and their heires, executors, and assignes shal content, and paie to the King after the rate of .xx. yerres purchase, so that thesame prouise, and Decree be, or shalbe made, in fourme aforesaid, within .xvi. yerres next after the date of soche, and thesame lettres Patentes made, or to be made, in fourme aforesaid.

Provided alwaies, and be it enacted by thauthozitie aforesaid, that this Acte, or any prouision therin conteined, shal not in any wise extende to confirme, ratifie, or make good any lease, or leases made, or hereafter to be made for terme of life, lues, or yerres, where vpon, the olde, and accustomed rentes, or moze bee not, or hereafter shal not be reserued, and yerelie payable during the time, and terme of thesaied lease, and leases, nor to any lease, or leases made in reuer- sion of any parte, or parcel of any Manours, Landes, Tenementes or hereditamentes parcel of the Duchie of Lancastre, or within the Surueigh of thesame Duchie.

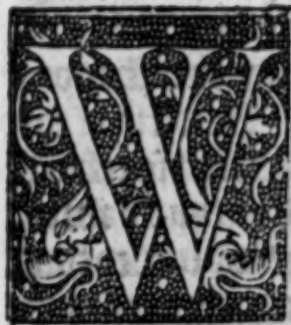
Provided also, and be it enacted by thauthozitie aforesaid, that this Acte, nor any thing therin conteined, shal extende to confirme, ratifie, or make good any lettres Patentes heretofore made, or here after to be made of estate of enheritaunce, by any King, or Kinges of this Realme, but to soche lettres Patentes, as were made by the saied late King Henrie theight, sens thesaied .iiij. daie of february, in thesaied .xxvii. yere of his Reigne, or hath been, or hereafter shalbe made by the Kinges Maiestie that now is during his life (whiche God long preserue) any thing, or matier conteined in this Acte, or in any of the prouisions befoze rehearsed to the contrarie therof in any wise notwithstanding.

And where also the late King of famous memorie Henrie theight and also our Souveraine Lorde the Kinges Maiestie that now is, as wel by diuerse bargaines, and sales, for diuerse great summes of moneie, as by giftes, exchaunges, or otherwise haue geuen, & graunted by their seuerall lettres Patentes, vnder the greate seale of Englande, or vnder the great seale of the Duchie of Lancastre, diuerse manours, landes, tenementes, and other hereditamentes with the appurtenaunces to diuerse, and sundrie their louing subiectes, of any estate of enheritaunce to holde in Socage onelie, & not in Capite, for al maner of seruices, and without reseruacion of any Tenthes, or rentes in thesame lettres Patentes, as by thesame seuerall Let- tres Patentes maie appeare. And forasmuche as by certeine Sta- tutes heretofore made, doubtles, and ambiguities maie arise vpon soche lettres Patentes for lacke of Tenures in Capite, or reserua- cions

tions of tenthes, or rentes, whiche might be herafter to the vnquietnesse of soche Patentees, their heires, assignes, or successours contrarie to the ententes, and mindes of thesaied late King, and of our saied Souueraine Lorde the Kinges Maiestie that now is. For the aduoiding of all doubttes, and ambiguities, and for the quietnesse of the Kinges louing subiectes: Bee it also enacted, and established by the aucthoritie aforesaid, that al lettres Patentees sealed, or herafter to be sealed with the great Seale of England, or with the great Seale of the Duchie of Lancastre, shalbe good, perfeicte, and auailable in Lawe to all ententes, and purposes, according to thesaied lettres Patentees, the nonage of our Souueraine Lorde the Kinges Maiestie that now is, as Duke of Lancastre, albeit alwaies as King he is of ful age, or any Acte, Statute, or Lawes, for, or concerning any Tenures, or reseruacions of Rentes, or Tenthes to the contrarie notwithstanding: Sauing to al, and euery persone, and persones bodie Politique, and Corporate, their Heires, Successours, Executors, and assignes, and to euery of them, other then the Kinges Maiestie, his Heires, and Successours, as Kinges of this Realme, or as Dukes of Lancastre, all, and euery soche Rightes, Titles, Leases, Conditions, Rentes, and interestes whatsoeuer, as thei, or any of them should, ought, or might haue had, if this Acte had neuer been had, or made. This Acte, or any thing therein contained to the contrarie, in any wise notwithstanding.

C The. iiii. Chapitre.

CAn Acte that al Patentees of Collectourshippes of Tenthes shalbe bounde for their Collections.



Where the Archebischoppes, and Bischoppes of this Realme of Englande are bounde to the Kinges Maiestie for the collecting, and true paiemente of the Dismes, or Tenthes dewe to his highnesse for al, and singulare Benefices, and other Ecclesiasticke Promotions whatsoeuer being within their seuerall Diocese: For the Collection wherof, diuerse of the predecessours of thesaied Archebischoppes, and Bischoppes haue by their lettres Patentees confirmed with Chapitre seale geuen, and graunted to sundrie persones without prouision of sufficient bondes for the true collection, & paiemente of thesaied Dismes, or Tenthe, to our Souueraine Lorde, or otherwise, to discharge the grauntours of thesaied Patentees, and their Successours, whereby the Kinges Maiestie hath been greatlie defrauded of his saied duties, and many of thesaied Bischoppes sore troubled, to their greate hinderance, and vtter vndoing.

Bee it therefore enacted by our Souueraine Lorde the King,

B. iiii.

with

with thassent of the Lordes Spiritual and Temporal, and the Com-
 munes in this presente Parlamente assembled, and by the auctho-
 ritie of the same, that al Collectours of the said Tenthes vnder any
 Archebischoppe, or Bischoppe within this Realme of Englande, or o-
 ther the Kinges dominions, hauing lettres Patentes, or other wri-
 tinges of their said office of Collectourshippe of the said Tenthes,
 shal befoze the feast of the Natiuitie of Sainte Ihon Baptist nexte
 coming, be bounde by their sufficient writing obligatorie, or reco-
 gnisaunce, in the Courte of the first fructes, and Tenth, or in any
 other Courte, where the Kinges reuenues of the Tenth shalbe aun-
 swerable, in soche summe, or summes of moneie, as shalbe dewe and
 growing yerelie to our Souueraine Lorde the King, within their
 said Collection, or Office, to saue, & kepe the said Archebischoppes,
 or Bischoppes, and euery of them harmelesse, and without hurte, or
 damage, against the Kinges Maiestie, his Heires, and Successours
 of, and for all maner of accoumptes, and paiementes of moneie,
 whiche thei, or any of theim haue, shall, or maie couenientlie receiue,
 during the tyme of their seuerall Collections, and that maie be lawe-
 fullie demaunded, or required of the said Archebischoppes, or Bi-
 shoppes, or any of theim, for, or concerning the said Tenthes by
 reason of the Statute of the first fructes, and Tenth, or elles
 their said Lettres Patentes, and other writings to be vtterlie
 boide, and of none effecte. And for that the Persones, Vicars,
 and Curates within this Realme, for the moste parte, be not hable
 to paie their Tenthes, befoze that thei shal haue receiued the profes-
 ctes of their Benefices, whiche yerelie groweth, and renueth to
 them at the feast of Easter, whiche feast in many yeres falleth af-
 ter the first daie of Aprile, whiche said firste daie of Aprile is now
 the daie that is stalled, and appointed to the said Archebischoppes,
 and Bischoppes, to make paiement to the Kinges Maiestie of the
 said Tenthes: Bee it therefore enacted by auctoritie aforesaid,
 that the said Archebischoppes, and Bischoppes, and euery of theim,
 shall from henceforth make yerelie paiement of the said Tenthes,
 vnto our said Souueraine Lorde, his Heires, and Successours,
 in the Courte of the first fructes, and Tenth, or elles where it shal
 please the Kinges Maiestie to appointe the paiement of the same,
 befoze, or at the laste daie of Maie, and not otherwise. And that the
 certificat of Recusantes made by any of the said Archebischoppes, or
 Bischoppes, or any of theim, befoze, or at the said laste daie of Maie
 yerelie, shalbe as good, and effectuell in the Lawe, to all ententes,
 constructiones, and purposes, as though it hadde been made at
 the daies, and times heretofore limited, and appointed by the
 Statute made in the .xxvi. yere of the reigne of his moste noble fa-
 ther of famousse memorie Kinge Henrie the eight, for paiementes
 of

of tenthes, and first fructes, any lawe, or Statute heretofore had
or made to the contrarie in any wise notwithstanding.

And bee it ferther enacted by the aucthoritie aforesaid, that if
any Promotion Spirituall be now, or shall chaunce hereafter to be
or remaine in soche sorte boide, that no Incumbent is, or canne bee
conuenientlie prouided for thesame: That then thesaied Archebi-
shoppes, and Bishoppes, and euery of theim shall, and maie certifie
perelie befoze laste daie of Maie thesame vacations speciallie, and
accozding to the trouthe of the matier, into thesaied Courte of the
firste fructes, and Tenth, or in any other Courte, where the kin-
ges reuenues of Tenthes shalbe answerable, vpon whiche certifi-
cat, thesaied Archebishops, and Bishoppes, and euery of theim,
shalbee discharged towarde, and againste the Kinges Maiestie,
his Heires, and Successours, in like sorte as thei now bee, vpon
their Certificate of the Recusantes: And that then, and from
thenfoorth, it shalbe lawefull to the Kinges Maiestie, his Heires,
and Successours, to leuie, and take al the glebe landes, Tithes, Is-
sues, or profeictes of thesaied Benefice, or Spirituall Promotion so
especiallie certified, as is aforesaid, until his Grace, his Heires, and
Successours male be fullie answered, satisfied, & paied of the whole
Arrearages of thesaied Tenthes then due to his Maiestie, and the-
saied Archebishops, and Bishoppes, and euery of theim to bee
from the time of thesaied especiall certificat, clerelie exonerated, and
discharged againste the King, his Heires, and Successours of the-
same arrearages, any Lawe, or Statute hertofore hadde, or made to
the contrarie in any wise notwithstanding.

And be it ferther enacted by the aucthoritie aforesaid, that al, and
euery Graunt, Patent, or wryting whatsoeuer, that shall hereafter
bee made to any persone, or persones, by any Archebyschoppe, or Bi-
shoppe, by themselves, or els by any Archebyschoppe, or Byschoppe, con-
firmed by Chaptre Seale, withth this Realme of Englande, or els-
where within the kinges Dominions, of thoffice of Collectourshippe
of the tenthes growling, and arising perelie to be due vnto our saied
Souueraine lord the king, within the Diocese, and Byschoprike of
any soche grauntour, by the reason of the statute of the first fructes
and Tenthes, shall stande, abide, and endure in his, or their force,
strength, and effecte nomore, nor longer time, then thesaied graun-
tour shalbe, and remaine Archebyschoppe, or Byschoppe of thesame see
and Byschoprike, whereof he was possessed at the time of his saied
graunt, any confirmation of thesaied graunte, or any custome vsage
Lawe, or Statute at any time heretofore hadde, vsed, or made to
the contrarie, in any wise notwithstanding.

The

The. v. Chapitre.

CAn Acte to auoide the great pꝛices
and exceſſe of Wines.

LOR thauoiding of many inconueniences, moche
etuil rule, and commune resoꝛte of misruled per-
sones bled, and frequented in many tauernes of
late newlie set vp in very great numbꝛe, in backe
lanes, coꝛners, and suspicious places within the
citie of London, & in diuerse other townes, & vil-
lages within this realme: be it enacted by thau-
toꝛitie of this pꝛesent parliament, that no person
oꝛ persones whatsoeuer enhabiting within any of the kinges Ma-
iesties dominions of Englande and Wales, shal after the feast of S.
Michael tharchaungel next coming, bttter by retaile, by smal mea-
sure: that is to saie, by Gallone, oꝛ any other Measure of greater, oꝛ
lesse quantitie, any Wines called Gascon, Guion, oꝛ Frenche Wines
but after the rate of. viii. s. the gallone at the most, by any maner of
meanes, colour, engine, oꝛ craſte: noꝛ any Rochell Wines at greater
pꝛices, oꝛ valuatione then after the rate of. iiii. s. the Gallone at the
most, noꝛ any other Wine, oꝛ Wines, at greater pꝛice, oꝛ valuation,
then after the rate of. xii. s. the Gallon at the most, vpon peine that
euery persone doing the contrarie, shall foꝛfaicte foꝛ euery soche of-
fence. v. l. of lawfull monie of Englande.

And be it further enacted by thauchoꝛitie afoꝛsaied, that it shall
not be lawfull to any person, oꝛ persones within any the dominions
afoꝛsaied, except he, oꝛ thei shall, and maie dispende in landes, tene-
mentes, hereditamentes, oꝛ other perelie pꝛofites certeine the sūme
of C. markes of lawfull moneie of Englande, oꝛ els be woꝛth of his
awone pꝛopꝛe gooddes, and Cattalles, one. M. Markes, oꝛ shalbe the
sonne of a Duke, Marques, Erle, Vicount, oꝛ Baro of this realme
to haue, oꝛ kepe after thesaied feast of S. Michael tharchaungel, in
his house, oꝛ custodie, any piece, oꝛ vessell of any of thesaied Wines of
Gascon, Guio, Frenche, oꝛ Rochel wines, conteining aboue the qua-
titie of. x. Gallons, to thentent to spende, oꝛ dꝛinke thesame in his, oꝛ
their house, oꝛ houses, by any colour, oꝛ meanes, vpon peine to foꝛ-
faicte foꝛ euery soche offence. x. l. of lawfull moneie of Englande

And also be it ferther enacted by the aucthoꝛitie of this pꝛesente
Parlament, that it shall not be lawfull to any persone, oꝛ persones,
within any of thesaied dominions, after thesaied feast of S. Michael
to kepe any Tauerne, oꝛ to sell, oꝛ bttter by retaile, by the Gallon, oꝛ
lesse, oꝛ greater measure in any place, any of thesaied wine, oꝛ wines
within any of thesaied dominions, except it be in citie, townes coꝛ-
poꝛate, boꝛoughes, poꝛte townes, oꝛ market townes, oꝛ in the townes
of

of Grauesende, Sittynghbourne, Turforde, and Bagshot, vpon pain
that euery persone, or persones that shall so offende contrary to the
fourme of this act, shall lose, and forfait for euery date so offendyng
the summe of .x. l. of Lawfull money of Englande, nor that it shalbe
lawfull to any persone, or persones after thesaied feast of saint Mi-
chael, to kepe any Tauerne, or sell, or vtter by retaile, by the gallone,
or fesse, or greater measure in any Cite, Borough, or toun corporate,
any maner of wines, but onely suche persone, and persones as shalbe
therunto nominated, appointed, and assigned by the head Officers,
and the mooste part of the commune Counsaill, Aldermen, Burgeses,
Jurates, or communalte for the time beyng of suche Cite, Borough
or Toun corporate, where suche persone, or persones shall Tauerne,
sell, or vtter wine by retaile, as is aforesaid: thesaied nomination, and
assignement to be made by wrytyng vnder the commune seale of suche
Cite, Borough, or Toun corporate, as is aforesaid, and thesaied no-
minacion, appoyntment, and assignement shall continue in their force
or be chaunged at the election, and pleasure of the head Officer, or of
Officers, and the mooste part of the commune counsaill, Aldermen, Bur-
geses, Jurates, or Communalte for the time beyng of suche Cite,
Borough, or Toun Corporate by wrytyng, and vnder suche Com-
mune Seale, as is aforesaid, nor that it shalbe Lawfull to any per-
sone, or persones to kepe any Tauerne, or to sell, or vtter any wine by
retaile, as is aforesaid, in any Cite, Borough, Port Toun, or Mar-
ket Toun not corporate, within the realme of Englande, or Wales,
or in thesaied Tounes of Grauesende, Sittynghbourne, or Bagshotte,
but onely suche persone, or persones as therunto shalbe assigned, no-
minated, and appointed by all, or the mooste parte of the Justices of
Peace for the time beyng of suche Shire, or countte where suche Taw-
ernes, or sellyng of wine by retaile shalbe had, or allowed, as shalbe
present at the generall Session for the time beyng, to be holden within
euery of thesaied Shires, or Counties, thesaied assignement, nomina-
cion, and appoyntment to be had, and made in full Session by wry-
tyng vnder the seuerall Seale of euery of thesaied Justices, and to be
continued, altered, or chaunged, in like fourme, and by like auctoritie
as is last aforesaid, vpon pain that euery persone that shall after the-
saied feast, sell, or retaile any Wine beyng not therunto licenced, and
auctorised, as is aforesaid, shall forfait, and lose for euery date that
he shall so offende, .v. l. of lawfull money of Englande: Nor that any
persone, or persones hauyng auctoritie by this present acte to nomi-
nate, assigne, or appoynt what persones shall Tauerne, vtter, or sell
Wine by retaile, as is aforesaid, shall nominate, assigne, or appoynt
by his, or their wrytyng any mo, or greater numbze of Tauerne, or
Wine sellers by retaile to sell, or vtter Wine, or kepe, or continue any
Tauerne

ANNO SEPTIMO.

Tauerne at one time, in any one Citie, Bozough, Coune Corporate, Port Coune, or Market Coune, or in Grauesende, Sittynghourne, or Bagshotte, (all and euery soche Citie and Coune herafter expresly named onely except) then twoo Wine Sellers, or Tauernes. And it shall not be Lawfull to any persone, or persones haupng aucthoritie to nominate, assigne, or appoint Tauernes, or Sellers of wine by retaile by this Acte to nominate, assigne, or appoint by writyng any mo, or greater numbze of Tauernes, or Wine Sellers in the citie of London to sell, or vtter Wine by retaile at any time aboue the numbze of .xl. Tauernes, or Wine sellers. And in Yorke. viii. in Norwich. iiii. in Westminster. iii. in Bristole. vi. in Lincolne. iii. Kingston vpon Hulle. iiii. in Shrowesburie. iii. in Exeter. iiii. in Salisburie iii. in Glocester. iiii. in Westchester. iiii. in Hereforde East. iii. in Worcester. iii. in Southampton. iii. in Cantorburie. iiii. in Ipswich. iii. in Winchester. iii. Oxforde. iii. in Cambridge. iii. in Colchester. iii. in Newcastle vpon Tyne. iiii. Tauernes, or wine Sellers, vpon pain, that euery persone aucthorised by this act to nominate, assigne, or appoint Tauernes, or wine Sellers, to forfait for euery nomination, assignement, or appointment by him made, contrary to the fourme of this Acte. v. li.

And be it ferther enacted by thaucthoritie aforesaid, that no persone, or persones whatsoeuer, from, and after thesaid feast of Saint Michael, shall sell, or vtter by retaile any kinde of wine, or wines to be drunke, or spent in his, or their mansion house, or houses, or other place in his, or their tenure, or occupacion by any colour, craft, engine, or meane, vpon pain to forfait for euery soche offence. x. li. of lawfull money of Englande, thone halfe of all whiche forfeitures shalbe to the king our Souerein Lorde, and thother halfe to him or them that will sue for thesame by accion of debt, bill, plaint, or informacion in any of the kinges courtes of record, in whiche accion, or sute, no essoine, wager of lawe, or proteccion shalbe allowed.

Provided alwaies that it shalbe Lawfull for all, and euery merchant, and Merchantes aduenturyng for thesame at his, or their awne costes, and charges, to haue, and kepe to spende in his, or their house, or houses soche wine, or wines, as he shall transport, or cause to be transported into this Realme, or any part therof, not takyng any money, or other recompense for thesame that shalbe so spent in his, or their houses, and that it shalbe Lawfull to euery high Sherief of euery Countie, Maior, Balief, and Sherief of euery Citie, and Coune Corporate, within this Realme of Englande, and other thesaid Dominions for the time beyng, duryng his, or their Office of charge, and to euery other persone inhabityng, or dwellyng in any of the kinges Maiesties Fortes, or Tounes fortified, and kept for the warres

warres, during his, or their dwellings in any soche Forste, or toun of warre, to haue wine in their houses by the vessel, to spende the same in his, or their houses without taking any moneie, or other recompense for the same so spent in his, or their house or other place in their tenure or occupation. This Acte, or any thing therein contained to the contrarie, in any wise notwithstanding.

And it is further enacted by thauthozitie aforesaid, that the Justices of peace of every Shire, or Countie, citie, & toun corporate in their seuerall sessions, & the stuarde in every lete, & the Sherief in his tourne, and every Exchetour shal haue ful power, and aucthoritie by this present Acte to enquire by the othes of. xii. laweful men of al, & every offence, & offences perpetrated, or dooen contrary to the forme of this Acte. And that every inquirie, & presentment taken, & had by the othes of. xii. laweful men, as is aforesaid, shalbe of soche force, & effecte, as if the same were taken, or had befoze the King in his Majestyes benche. And that every of the peines, penalties, & forsaictures aforesaid, to be due by force of this Acte, for any offence to be committed or dooen by any person or persones, contrary to the fourme of this present Acte, as shalbe found by presentment befoze the said Justices of peace, Exchetours, Sheriefe, or Stuarde by veredict of. xii. men, as is aforesaid, & no bille, plaint, action, or informacion therof commenced in any of the Kinges courtes of Recorde, shalbe diuided equallie in twoo partes, wherof the one shalbe to the King our souerein lord, his heires & successours. And thother to be to the pooze people of the toun, or place, where soche presentment shalbe founde.

Provided alwaies, & be it further enacted by thauthozitie aforesaid, that this Acte, or any thing therein contained, shal not extende to charge any person, or persones with any penaltie, or forsaicture, for, & concerning any offence to be dooen contrary to the tenour of this acte, onlesse he, or thei so offending be sued, endicted, or presented for the same within one yere next after the same offence be dooen, & committed, as is aforesaid, any thing in this acte contained to the contrary notwithstanding.

Provided alwaie, that this act, or any thing therein contained, shal not in any wise be prejudicial, or hurtful to any of the universities of Oxforde, & Cambridge, or to the Chauncellour, or Scholars of the same or their successours, or any of the to empaire, or take awaye any of the liberties, priuileges, franchises, iurisdictiones, powers, or aucthorities to them, or any of them appertaining, or belonging, but that thei, & every of them, & their successours maie haue, holde, vse, & enioie all their liberties, priuileges, franchises, iurisdictiones, powers, and aucthorities, in soche large and ample wise, as though this acte had neuer been had, ne made, so alwaies that there be not any more, or greater numbze of tauernes kept, or mainteined, within any of the said townes of Oxforde, or Cambridge, then maie be lawfullie kept & mainteined

C. s.

by

ANNO SEPTIMO

by the prouision, true meaning, and entente of this Statute, any thing in this prouiso mencioned to the contrarie notwithstanding.

¶ The. vi. Chapitre.

¶ An Acte reuuiuing a statute made in the. xviij. yere of King Edward the. iij. touching the carieng of Golde, and Siluer out of the Realme.



Where in the Parlamente begonne, and holden at Westminster the. xvi. daie of Januarie, in the. xviij. yere of King Edward the. iij. emonges other it was ordeined by thauthozitie of thesame Parlamente, that no person should carrie, or make to be carried out of this realme, or Wales fro no part of thesame, any maner of moneie of the coigne of this Realme, nor moneie of the coigne of other Realmes, landes, or lordshippes, nor plate, vessel, bullion, or iewel of golde garnished, or vngarnished, or of siluer, wout the Kinges licence, but soche persons as be dispensed within the statute made in the. ii. yere of King Herie the. vi. & other diuerse statutes made bpō peine of felonie, as in thesaid statute, and ordinaunce moze plainlie doeth appeare, the whiche statute & ordinaunce was made to endure fro the feast of Easter, in the. xvij. yere of thesaid King Edward the. iij. vnto theende of. viij. yeres then next ensuing, whiche statute & ordinaunce befoze rehearsed, by aucthoritie of parlamete holden in the. iij. yere of the late king of famous memorie King Henrie the. vii. was affirmed & enacted to be good, & effectual fro the feast of the Purification of our Ladie, in the yere of our Lorde God. ^{1489.} and to endure to the ende of. xx. yeres then next ensuing, as by thesame statute also moze plainlie appereth: sithen the whiche. xx. yeres so expired, the golde & siluer of the coigne of this realme, hath, & daiele is, and been carried, & comueighed into Flaundes, Fraunce, Normadie, Britaine, Ireland, & other parties beyonde the sea, aswel by merchaunt straungiers, as by Bentzens, to the great impourishing of this realme, & greater is like to be, onlesse remedie therfore spedelie be prouided. Be it therfore enacted by aucthoritie of this Parlamente, that thesaid statute, & ordinaunce befoze rehearsed, made in thesaid xvij. yere of King Edward the. iij. & euery article, clause, sentence, or prouisiō therein conteined, shalbe affirmed, & enacted to be good, & effectual from the first daie of Maie next coming, and to endure to theende of. xx. yeres then next ensuing. Prouided alwaies, that if any of the lordes of the Parlamente, or any of the peres of this Realme for the time being, shal fortune to be endicted of any of the offences limited in thesaid Acte made in thesaid. xvij. yere of King Edward the. iij. that then thei, and euery of them, shal haue his, or their triall by their peres, as hath been vsed heretofore, in cases of high treason.

The

The. vii. Chapitre:

An Acte for the Assise of Fuell:



Here thassise, and measure of Talwood, billet, fagot, Coles, and other fuel appointed, and assised by an Acte of Parlamente made at Westminster, the. xxi. daie of Januarie, in the. xxxiii. yere of the reigne of our late Souuerain Lorde King Henrie the. viii. is thesame assise that was kept in the time of King Edward the. iiii. whiche assise hath not been kept, ne could conuenientlie be kept these. lx. yeres, noz at these daies can be kept by reason of the great scarcitie of wooddes that is happened sence the time of thesaied King Edward the. iiii. And also by reason of the greatnesse of thesaied assise, thesame fuel, noz coles cannot be caried at these daies without alteracio of the cartes, wherin soche fuel & coles are now carried, by reaso wherof, & for that that in thesaied statute, the penaltie whiche is the forsaicture of thesaied fuel, or coles, lacking thesaied assise contained in thesaied Acte, dependeth vpon the buier therof, & not vpon the seller, ne maker, marker, or feller of thesame. By reason wherof diuerse Cities, & Countries are like presentlie to lacke fuel, & coles, onelesse spedie remedie be shortly had in this behalf. For redresse wherof: Be it enacted by auctoritie of this present parlamet, that no person, or persons shal susteine any losse, peine, or penaltie for buying, or selling of any talwood, billet, or fagot now cut & made, although thesame be not of thassise cōteined in thesaied acte, any thing contained in thesame Acte notwithstanding. And that al talwood, billet, fagot, & coles to be made, & put to sale in the cities of London, or Westminster, or in the suburbs of the same, after the last daie of Septembze next coming, shal kepe thassises herafter expessed, that is to weete, that euery sacke of coles containe. iiii. busshels of good, or cleane coles. And that euery talshide containe in length. iiii. fote besides the carfe. And euery talshide named of one, to containe in greatnesse within a fote of the middest. xvi. inches about. And euery talshide named of .ii. to containe in greatnesse within a fote of the middest. xxiii. inchs about. And euery talshide named of .iii. to containe in greatnesse within a fote of the middest. xxviii. inchs about. And euery talshide named of .iiii. to containe in greatnesse within a fote of the middest. xxxiii. inchs about. And euery talshide named of .v. to containe in greatnesse within a fote of the middest. xxxviii. inchs about. And euery billet to containe in length. iii. fote. & .iiii. inchs. And euery billet named a single, to containe. vii. inchs. & .vi. about. And euery billet named to be a cast, to containe. x. inchs about. And euery billet named of .ii. cast, to containe. xiiii. inchs about. And euery fagotbed to containe in length. iii. fote. And the bond of euery soche fagot to be of. xxiii. inches about besides the knotte, whiche assises are litle lesse then the

assises conteined in thesaied former acte, and also are moche greater the any assise that now is, or of long time hath been comunelie kept.

And be it ferther enacted, that it shalbe lawfull frohenfsooth, for every owner without daungier of any forsaicteure to make billetes of .ij. castes. And that all billetes of .ij. castes fromhenfsooth to be made, & put to sale, shalbe of thassise herin copysed, or more, & shalbe marked onelie within .vi. inchs of the middest therof. And that every billet of one caste fromhenfsooth to be made, and put to sale, shalbe onelie marked within .iiii. inches of theende therof, vpon peine that every maker, and every seller that shal make any soche fuel, or coles and put thesame to sale, to forsaicte for every shide of talwood, billet, fagot, or sacke of coles fromhenfsooth put to sale, lacking of thassise aforesaid, .iiij. s. .iiij. d. And that this present statute onlie, & no other statute of assise of fuel, or coles, shal fromhenfsooth stande in force, ne take place. And forasmuche as by the gredie appetite, and couetousnesse of diuerse persones, fuel, coles, & wood runeth many times thzough .iiii. or .v. seueral handes, or moe, befoze it cometh to the handes of them, that for their necessitie dooe burne, or retaile thesame.

Be it ferther enacted that from the first daie of Maie next coming no persone, or persones shal buie any soche wood, coles, or fuell, but onelie soche as wil burne, or consume thesame, or soche persones, as shal sel thesame again by retaile to soche, as shal burne or consume the same for their owne occupieng, without fraude or couine, or whatfingers, or bargemen, vpon peine to forsaicte the treble value of all soche wood, coles, and fuel, as shalbe otherwise bought for any lucre or gaine. And that no persone, or persones shall altre any marke, or assise of any of thesaied fuel marked, or siled accozding to this Statute in peine of like forsaicteure, as is aforesaid: thone haulfe of all whiche forsaicteure herin conteined, shalbe to the Kinge our Soueraine lord, & thother haulf to him, or them that wil sue for thesame by action of debte, bille, plainte, or informacion, in any of the Kinges courtes of Recoꝛde, wherin no essoine, protectio, nor wager of lawe to be allowed, or admitted for the defendantes.

Provided alwaies, and be it enacted, that no persone or persones shal yelde, ne forsaicte any penaltie herin conteined, onles actio, or sute be comenced for thesame within one whole yere next after thoffence therof comitted, or dooen. And that if any cutter, or maker, as aforesaid, or other that shal forsaict any summe herin conteined, shal not be able to yelde soche forsaicteure, or summe, as is aforesaid, that the soche persone therof couicted by witnesses, or otherwise, to be set on a pillorie in the next market toun to the place where he shal so offende, by a Justice of the peace, or any other of the Kinges officers, at .xi. of the clocke vpon the market daie, with a billet, or fagot bounden to some parte of his bodie, And so to be discharged of thesaid forsaicteure.

Þrouided also, and be it enacted, that it shalbe lawfull to euery persone, and persones, to buie, sel, make, and cut billetes for thone-ly seruing of the Coune of Calice, and the Marches of the same, so that thei contene in length. xxx. inchs at the least, as hath been there most accustomed. xl. yeris laste paste, without forsaicture of any penaltie herein contened, any thing herein contened to the contrarie, in any wise notwithstanding.

¶ The. viii. Chapitre:

**¶ An Acte for the true fulling, and thick-
king of Cappes.**



Whereas in the Parliament holden at Westminster in the. xxi. yere of of the reigne of King Edward the. iiii. great Graundfather to the King our So-ueraine lord that now is, it was established, and enacted by thauthozitie of the same parlamente, that no maner of persone, or persones, after the feast of Easter then next folowing, should full, or thicke, or cause to be fulled, or thicked any bonettes, or cappes double, or single, in any fulling mille, or by the meane of any fulling mil, upon peine to forsaicte, and lose. xl. s. for euery cappe so thicked contrarie to the same acte. And also that no persone hatmaker, capper, or other whatsoeuer he were after the saied feast of Easter, shoulde sette, or cause to be sette any bonettes, or cappes double, or single, to bee fulled, or thicked, to any soche Mille, or by the meane of any soche mille, or set to sale any soche hattes, bonettes, or cappes double, or single, whiche after the saied feast shoulde be made, fulled, or thicked, upon peine to forsaicte, and lose the bonettes, and cappes so set, as afore is saied, to any soche mille, to be fulled, or thicked, or otherwaies put to sale contrarie to the saied acte and also to forsaicte and lose. xl. s. as often as any soche person shal set to fulling, or thick-king, or to sale, any soche hattes, bonettes, or cappes so thicked, or put to sale contrarie to the same acte: thone half of the said forsaictures and penalties, and euery of them to the saied late King, and thother halfe to him, or them of the Kinges subiectes, whiche shoulde seaze the same, or sue for the same in any of the Kinges courtes of recorde, by information, or els in any other court by action of debte, by writte at the commune lawe, or by bill, or plaint after the custome of the citie, or towne, where any soche forsaictures shal happen to fall, or bee. And the defendaunt in any soche action not to be admitted to wage his lawe: nor protection, nor essoine for any soche defendaunt shal be allowed: whiche saied acte was made to endure from the saied feast of Easter, until the ende of. ii. yeris then next folowing and no longer as by the same acte more plainelie maie appeare. Whereas sens the time of the expiration of the saied good, and laudable statute, certene

of the subiectes of this realme for their singular lucre, & auaille haue caused the most part of bonettes, & cappes made within this realme to be fulled, & thicked in fulling milles: By reason wherof, not onely the said cappes, and bonettes so thicked, & fulled in fulling milles, be for the moste part broken, & deceiptfullie wrought, for that they cannot in any waies, by any soche meanes of fulling, & thicking in soche milles be well, and truelie wrought, to the great losse of the kinges most louing subiectes, but also a great numbze of the kinges maiesties most louing subiectes, by whom soche cappes, and bonettes were in time past faithfullie, and truelie made, wrought, fulled, and thicked, by mennes strength, that is to saie, with handes, and feete, haue honestly befoze this tyme gained their liuing, and kepte many appzntices, and seruantes in worke of that only occupation, to the great commoditie of this realme, & the subiectes of the same, whiche now be vtterlie decaied. And forasmuche as the said statute is good, and profitable for the common wealth of this realme, our souerein lord the king by thassent of the lordes spirituall, and tempozalle, and the comunz of this present parliament assembled, and by auctoritie of the same hath ordeined, prouided, & enacted, that the said acte made in the said. xxii. yere of the said late king, from the feast of Pentecost next ensuing, shalbe reuiued, stande, & remaine, in ful force, strength & effecte in all, & euery clause, sentence, penaltie, & thing contained in the same, according to the tenour, & effecte of the same acte, this acte to endure for. v. yeres next folowing the said feast of Pentecost.

The. ix. Chapitre.

An acte for the making of white plaine streightes, and pinned white streightes in Deuon. and Coznewal.



Where in the parliament vpon prouocation holden at Westminster, the. xxiii. date of Januarie, in the fifth yere of the reigne of our Souuerain lord the king that now is, and there continued vnto the. xv. date of April, in the. vi. yere of the reigne of our said Souuerain lord, & then dissolved, one acte, ordinaunce or lawe, was then, & there made, touching and concerning the true making of woullain clothes, by the whiche said act amongst other braunches, and ordinaunces therein contained, it was enacted, that from, and after the feast of S. Michael tharchaungel next ensuing the making of the said Acte; no persone, or persones should put any beire, flockes, or any yarne made of Lambes woull, into any clothe, carlie, frize, or cotton, so made, and solde, or offred to be solde, vpon peine to forfeite euery soche cloth, carlie, frize, & cotton wherein any soche Yarne, beire, or flockes shalbe put, or the value of soche cloth, carlie, frize, or cotton, as by the said statute it doeth, and maie appeare. And where in the counties of Deuon, and Coznewall

in diuerse partes therof, there be made certeine kindes of clothes of the nature of Tane stocke clothes, thone called white plaine streightes, & thother called pinned white streightes, whiche sozte of cloth be made wth the refuse, & course woulles, flockes, lābes woul, & herie woulles, whiche kinde of clothes, called whiteplaine streightes, and pinned white streightes, are transported, & caried into the partes of Britaine beyonde the sea, & there vttered by the merchautes therof by exchaunge, & bartrie for linen cloth called doulasse, lokerā, & can-nase, whiche thesame merchantes doe afterwarde bring into this realme to serue the king's maiesties subiectes therewith aswel dwelling in thesaied counties of Deuon, & Cornwal, as in diuers other partes of the realme. And forasmuche as in the foresaid act there is no remedie prouided for the true making of thesaid clothes, nor any mention made of thesame kindes of clothes in thesaid acte, and therfore doubted whether thei of thesame counties of Deuon, & Cornwal, maie make thesaid kindes of clothes, or not without daungier of the foresaid lawe, for that it is restrained, and prohibited by the saied Acte, that no persone, or persones should put any heire, flockes or any yarne made of lambes woulle, into any clothe, frize, or cotton so made, and solde, or offered to be solde vpon peine afoze specified. And for that thesaid kinde of clothes called white plaine streightes, and pinned white streightes, are made with Cornishe woulle, whiche is for the most parte therof al heirie woulles.

And to thentent that frohenforth thesaid clothes called whiteplaine streightes, and pinned white streightes, maie be trulie made and to contene a certentie in length, breadth, and weight: Be it therefore enacted by the king our Souueraine lord, the lordes spiritual, and tempozal, and the commun^y in this present Parlamente assembled, and by aucthoritie of thesame, that fro, and after the first daie of Maie nexte coming, every piece of thesaied Clothes, called white plaine streightes, made after thesaied first daie of Maie, shal contene in length, being redie dresed to put to sale. xii. yardes at the least, and in breadth, one yarde at the least, in weight. xi. l. at the least vpon peine of forfeiture of thesame, or the value therof. And that every piece of thesaid clothe, called white pinned streightes, made after thesaid first daie of Maie, being readie dresed to put to sale, shal contene in length. xi. yardes at the least, and in breadth. iiii. quarttes of a yarde at the least, and in weight. viii. l. at the least, vpon peine of forfeiture of thesaid clothes, or the true value therof: thone moietie of al whiche forfeitures to be to the King our Souueraine Lord, and thother moietie to him, or them that wil sue for thesame by Action of debte, detinue, bille, plainte, or informacion, in any of the Kinges Courtes, wherin no essoine, protection, or wager of lawe shalbe admitted, or allowed for the defendaunt.

And ferther be it enacted, by thauthozitie aforesaid, that it sha^l and maie be lawfull, to and for any persone, or persons whatsoeuer, inhabiting, or dwelling within thesaid Counties of Deuon, & Corne wall, or either of theim, to make the foresaid sortes of clothes with heire, flockes, or yarne made of lambeswoolles, or otherwise without any penaltie, or forfaiture therof, the foresaid acte made in the saied last parliament, or any other lawe, or statute afoze this Parla- ment hadde, or made to the contrarie notwithstanding.

Be it ferther enacted by thauthozitie aforesaid, that theowner, or owners of al, and euery soche cloth, and clothes so wrought, & made shal bring, or cause to be brought thesame cloth, or clothes to the next cite, borough, or toun corporate, where thesame shalbe fulled, dyessed and made, there to be measured, weighed, and sealed with a seale of lead fixed to euery of thesaied pieces of cloth: in whiche seale, the armes, or name of euery soche cite, borough, or toun corporate shalbe grauen, & that the Maioz of euery cite, borough, or toun corporate where thesame cloth, or clothes shalbee brought, shal appoint and swere. ii. officers for the true weighing, measuring, & sealing therof: And that thesame officers shal haue for their weighing measuring, and sealing of euery piece of thesaied clothes, one. ob. and no more.

Be it ferther enacted by aucthoritie aforesaid, that euer clothier, or clothiers whiche shal put any of the clothes aforesaid to sale, or offre thesame to be solde, befoze thesame be weighed, measured, & sealed, as is aforesaid, shal forfait for euery soche default, the cloth, or clothes, so by him, or the solde, or offred to be sold, thone moietie wherof to be to the king our souereine lord, & thother moitie to him, or the that will sue for thesame by action of debt, detinue, bil, plaint, or information in any of the kings courtes, wherin no essoine, protection or wager of lawe, shalbe admitted, or allowed for the defendante.

C The. x. Chapitre.

C An Acte for the vniting, and annexing of the toun of Gateside to the toun of Newcastell vpon Tyne



Where the quiet ordre, regiment and gouernaunce of the Corporation, and bodie politique of the toun of Newcastell vpon Tyne, hath been not a litle disturbed, and hindzed to a moche great, and manifest impouerishment, ruine, and decate of the saied corporation: By reasone aswell that in the Toun of Gateside parcell bothe of the possessions of the Bishoprike of Durham, and also of the liberties, and Countie Palantine of Durham aforesaid nexte adioigning vnto thesaied Hauen toun of Newcastelle on the Southside of thesaied riuer of Tyne, doe enhabite, and been from tyme to tyme a great nu-
bze

bye of Carpenters, Colliers, Fishers, Mariners, and other handicraftes menne, whiche by their handiwoorkes game, and haue their chiefe, and in maner whole liuing in thesaied toun of Newcastle, where thei daelie comit manifolde enozmities, & disordres, whiche escape vnpunished, to a very euil example in the hinderaunce of Justice, by reason that soche offendours by repairing into thesaied toun of Gateside, being without the iurisdiction of thesaied Hauen toun of Newcastle, finde euasions, & meanes to escape the condigne correctiō, & punishment of their said misbehauours: Als also for that no smal nūbre of thinhabitauntes of Gateside without any respecte to the conseruatiō of the Hauen of thesaied port toun of Newcastle being the chief maintenaunce, and bphold of thesame, dooe cast into thesaied hauen rubish, with all the refuse of their buildinges, besides thother clensing of their houses, & streates, without any correctiō, or punishmente extended vnto them for thesame, by reason that thesaied toun of Gateside is parcel of thesaied Countie Palantine of Durham, and without the liberties of thesaied Hauen toun, as is aforesaid, without remedie wherof, thesaied Hauen should perishe, & thereby the toun should be in great ieopardie of ruine, and decaille.

And ferthermoze, forasmoche also as a parte of the brydge ouer the said riuer of Tyne perteyning to thesaied toun of Gateside, is so farre in ruine, and decaille for lacke of reparacion, that no Cartes, or carriages maie be suffred to passe ouer thesame: For remedie wherof and sundrie other enozmities here not recited: Be it by the Kinges Maiestie our Soueraine Lorde, with thassentes of the Lordes Spiritual, & Temporal, & the Commons in this present Parlamente assembled, and by thauthozitie of thesame, ordeined, established, and enacted, that the toun of Gateside aforesaid, & al thinhabitauntes of thesame toun that now be, or herafter shalbe, & a parcel of ground called the salt medowes ioigning to the toun of Gateside aforesaid and harde vpon the riuer there, and the whole water, and brydge belonging, or apperteyning to thesame toun of Gateside, shalbe from henceforth seuered, and diuided from the Bishoprike of Durham, & from the liberties, and Countie Palantine of thesame. And from henceforth shalbe vnited, and annexed to thesaied toun of Newcastle vpon Tyne, and to be taken, demed, and adiudged to bee within the countie, & Shire of thesame toun of Newcastle vpon Tyne, & be reputed, and taken as parte, parcel, and membze of thesame Toun of Newcastle. And thinhabitauntes of thesame toun of Gateside shal be vnder the rule, gouernement, and correction of the Maiour, and Burgeles, as other of thinhabitauntes of thesame Toun of Newcastle now been, or of right ought to bee, to all ententes, constructions, and purposes, and that thesaied Maiour of Newcastle, and Burgeles of thesame Toun, and their successours from henceforth

ANNO SEPTIMO

foorth euer Chal haue thesame, & like liberties, fraunchises, priuileges, iurisdiccions, punishementes, obedience, and coꝛrections in thesaied toune of Gateside aforesaid, & the medowe called the salt Medowe, and the waters, and brydge belonging to thesame toune of Gateside, and of thenhabiters, dwellers, and occupiers of thesame, as thesaid now Maiour, and Burgeses hath, oꝛ maie lawefullie doe in al thinges, and to al ententes in thesaied toune of Newcastle.

Þrouided alwaie, & be it enacted by thaucthoritie aforesaid, that this Acte, ne any thing therin cōteined, Chal not in any wise extende to take awaie any soche title of cōmune from the inhabitauntes of thesaied toune of Gateside, whiche thei haue, oꝛ of right ought to haue within the Bishoprike of Durham aforesaid, but that thei, & euery of them, their heires, and successours maie haue, vse, & occupie thesame, as thei might haue dooen befoze the making of this Acte, and as if this acte had neuer been had, ne made, any thing conteined in this Acte to the contrarie notwithstanding.

Þrouided alwaies, and be it enacted by thaucthoritie aforesaid, that the Maiour and Burgeses of Newcastle, and their successours foꝛ euer, Chal haue towarde the reparacions of the southside of the brydge, their sufficient wood foꝛ the reparaciōs of thesame brydge, & also foꝛ the reparacions of the houses of Gateside aforesaid to bee taken, & had out of the wooddes of the parke of gateside, in like manner and fourme as thesaied toune of Gateside, and thinhabitauntes of thesame, hath afoze time had thesame, to thesame entent, & to bee deliuered vnto them by thassignement of the Loꝛde, oꝛ owner, oꝛ his sufficient Deputie, oꝛ deputies of thesaid manour, & parke of Gateside aforesaid, foꝛ the time being, as often as nede Chal require thesaied brydge to be repaired by thesaied Maiour, and Burgeses, and their successours at the costes, and charges of thesaied Maiour, and Burgeses, and their successours foꝛ euer.

Þrouided also, and be it enacted by thaucthoritie aforesaid, that the Bishop of Durham, & his successours foꝛ euer, foꝛ al soche thinges as he, oꝛ thei Chal buie, bring, oꝛ carie into thesaid toune of Newcastle oꝛ gateside, oꝛ buie in them, oꝛ in any of the foꝛ the maintenaunce of their houtholde, oꝛ familie, Chal go free without payng any tolle, picage, stallage, wharfage, oꝛ other duetie, oꝛ custome foꝛ thesame, in thesame toune of Newcastle, & Gateside: sauing to al, & euery person & persons, bodiees politique, & coꝛporate, their heires, & successours, & to the heires & successours of euery of the al soche right, title, interest, possessiō, leasses, annuities, rentes, seruices, reuerstiōs, remainders, offices, fees, cōmunes, cōmodities, pꝛofites, entrees, cōdicions, petitions, sute, oꝛ actiō, whiche thei now haue, oꝛ herafter ought to haue of, in, oꝛ to any manours, mesuages, lādes, tenemētes, oꝛ hereditamētes, liyng, & being within þsaid toune of Gateside, other the þ liberties fraun-

fraunchises, priuileges, iurisdiccions, vnitinges, and annexions, punishments, obediences, corrections, interestes belonging to the said Bishopricke of Durham, or of the Countie Palantine aforesaid, heretofore claimed, and vsed within the said towne of Gateside, & in the salt medowe, brydge, & waters aforesaid, & the timbrewood from time to time necessarie to be take, & had in Gateside parke for the reparacions aswel of the said brydge, as also of the houses in Gateside aforesaid, in fourme afoze rehearsed, whiche said towne of Gateside, the salt medowe, brydge, and waters aforesaid, together with the abouesaid timbre for the reparacions of the said brydge, and houses to be take in Gateside parke aforesaid, are vnited, & annexed to the said towne of Newcastle vpon Tyne, as afoze mencioned in soche like manner & fourme, as thei, or any of them haue had, should, or might haue had, if this acte had neuer been had, ne made: Any thing in this present Acte conteyned to the contrarie therof in any wise notwithstanding.

¶ The. xi. Chapitre.

¶ An Acte for the continuauunce of certeine Statutes.

Where in the Parlaunte begonne, & holden at London the. iij. daie of Nouembre, in the. xxi. yere of the reigne of our most dread Souuerain Lorde, of most famous memorie, King Henrie the. viij. and from thens adiourned to Westminster, and there holden, & continued by diuerse prorogacions vnto the dissolution therof, one Acte was made, & established for the restraynt of carriage, & conueighing of horses, & mares out of this Realme: And also one other Acte was there made in the said Parlaunte, for the true making of cables, halsters, and ropes. And also one other acte was there made for the true winding of Woolles: And one other Acte was there made to restrayne killing of Wames, linges, Bullockes, Stieres, & Heifers being vnder the age of twoo yeres, whiche said seuerall Actes were then made to endure, & continue vnto the next Parlaunte, as by the same three seuerall Actes moze plainlie appeareth. And where also in the same Parlaunte one other Acte was made, & established for atteintes to be sued for the punishment of periurie vpon vntrue veredictes, whiche Actes last befoze rehearsed were then made, & ordeined to continue and endure to the last daie of the next Parlaunte, as by the same seuerall actes moze plainlie at large is shewed, and maie appeare.

And where also in the Parlaunte begonne, and holden at Westminster the. viij. daie of Iune in the. xxviij. yere of the reigne of our said most dread Souueraine Lorde King Henrie the. viij. and there continued, and kepte vntil the dissolution therof, it was ordeined, & enacted, that al, and singular the said Actes aboue remembred, and euery of them should continue, & endure in their force, and strength,

and

ANNO SEPTIMO

and also be obserued, and kepte vntil the last daie of the nexte Par-
lamente, as by thesame Acte emonges other thinges therein contei-
ned, moze plainlie appeareth.

And where also in the Parlamente begonne, & holden at Westmin-
ster the. xxviii. daie of Aprill, in the. xxxi. yere of the reigne of our said
most dread Souuerain lord King Henrie the. viii. & there continued
vntil the. xxviii. daie of June then next folowing, it was ordeined, &
enacted by auctoritie of thesame Parliament, that al, & singular the
said seuerall actes aboue remembred, & euery of them, and al clauses,
articles, & prouisions in them, & euery of them conteined, should con-
tinue, and endure in their force, and strength, & also to be obserued,
and kepte vntil the last daie of the next Parlamente, as by thesame
acte emonges other thinges therein conteined moze plainlie appeareth.

And where also in the Parliament begonne at Westminster the. xvi.
daie of Januarie in the. xxxii. yere of the reigne of our said late Sou-
ueraine Lord, & there continued vntill the first daie of Aprill in the
xxxiii. yere of our said late Souueraine Lord, there was one other
acte made, and established, concerning buiying of fishe vpon the Sea,
as by thesame Acte last recited moze plainlie dooeth appeare.

And where in the Parlamente holden at Westminster, in the. xxx.
yere of the reigne of our most dread souuerain lord King Henrie the
viii. one acte was made for the preseruacio of wooddes, to endure for
xii. yeres then next folowing, & from thens vnto theende of the nexte
parlament, as by thesame acte moze plainlie doeth, & maie appeare.

And where also at the Parlamente holden at Westminster in the
xxvii yere of the reigne of our said most dread souuerain lord King
Henrie the. viii. & there continued, & kepte vntil the dissolucion there-
of, it was ordeined, and enacted that al, and singular thesaid Actes
aboue mencioned, & euery of them, except thesaid Acte made for the
preseruacion of wooddes, as is aforesaid, should continue, & endure
in their force, and strength, and also to be obserued, & kept vntill the
last daie of the nexte Parlamente, as by thesame Acte emonges o-
ther thinges therein conteined moze plainlie appeareth.

And where also in the Session of a parlament begone, & holden at
Westminster, the. iiii. daie of Nouembre, in the. iiii. yere of the reigne of
our souuerain lord the king that now is, one statute made in þ par-
lamēt holdē at Westminster, in the. xxxi. yere of the reigne of king He-
rie the. viii. touching vnlawful hunting in any parke, forest, or chace.

And where also one other act was made in the Session of a parla-
mēt holdē at Westminster in the. xxxii. yere of þ reigne of thesaid late
king Henrie the. viii. touching wzongful taking, killing, or sleaing of
any diere within any parke, chace, or ground enclosed, or vled for diere
whiche said seuerall actes were by thesaid acte made in thesaid. iiii.
daie of Nouembre, in thesaid. iiii. yere of our said Souuerain lord

the

the king that now is, reuiued to continue for three yeres next folow-
yng, after the first daie of Marche then next ensuyng, as by thesame se-
uerall actes moze plainly dooeth and maie appeare.

And where also at the Session of the Parliament holden at West-
minster, the. xiii. daie of Marche, in the third yere of the reigne of our
moſte Dyead ſouerein Lozde the king that now is, one acte was made
for the true coziyng of Leather, and at thesame Parliament, one other
acte was made, for the true makyng of Halt: and also one other acte
was then, and there made, touchyng the true makyng of Leather,
whiche. iiii. ſeuerall actes were made to endure to the ende of the nexte
Parlament, as by thesame. iiii. ſeuerall actes moze plainly appeareth.

And where also at a Session of a Parliament holden at Westmin-
ſter the first daie of Februarie, in the fowerth yere of the reigne of our
ſaid ſouerein lozde the king that now is, one other acte was made for
the puniſhement of vnlawful aſſemblies, and riſynges of the kinges
ſubiectes: and also one other acte was there made, concernyng the re-
peale of a bzaunche of theſaid acte of Parliament befoze mencioned
touchyng, and concernyng the buyng of Tanned Leather: and also
one other acte was then and there made againſt ſonde, and phanta-
ſticall Prophecies. And also one other acte was then and there made,
concernyng the buyng of Roather beaſtes: and also one other Acte
was then and there made, touchyng buyng and ſellyng of butire and
cheſe, whiche ſaid ſeuerall actes were then, and there made to endure
and continue vnto the ende of the next Parliament, as by thesame ſe-
uerall actes moze at large it maie, and dooeth appcare.

And where also at the Session of a Parlamente by Prorogacion
holden at Westminster, the. xxiii. daie of Ianuarie, in the. v. yere of our
ſaid ſouerein Lozde the King that now is, one acte was then, and
there made touchyng the prouiſion, and relief of the pooze, to endure
to theende of the Session of the next Parlamet. And where also at the
ſame Session of Parliament laſt befoze mencioned, one other act was
then, and there made againſt Regratours, and Foreſtallers, whiche
acte was made to endure to theende of the next Parliament: and foral-
moche as all, and ſingular theſaid ſeuerall actes aboue mencioned
bee good, and beneficiall for the commune wealthe of this Realme:
Be it therefore enacted, ordeined, and eſtabliſhed by the king our ſo-
uerain lozde, with theaſſent of the lozdes Spirituall, and Tempozall,
and the commons of this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by the au-
thoritie of theſame, that all, and ſingular theſaid ſeuerall actes, and
ſtatutes aboue mencioned, or rehearſed, and euery of theim, and also
theſaid acte, concernyng the preſeruacion, & keepyng of wooddes, and
all clauses, articles, and prouiſions in theim, and euery of them con-
teined, ſhalbe reuiued, continued, ſtand, and endure in their force, and
ſtrength to all ententes, conſtruccion, & purpoſes, and ſhalbe obſerued

ANNO SEPTIMO.

and kept in all thinges, vntill the last date of the next Parliament.

Provided also, and be it enacted by thauthozitie aforesaid, that the attaindour, or conuiccion of any persone, or persones to be had, or made for any thoffences contened in thesaid Actes made in the. xxi. and. xxiij. yerres of our said late Souerein lord king Henrie the. viij. concernyng huntynge, or killyng of Beare, or Conies, or in either of theim, shall not extende to cause any persone, or persones to lose, or forsaicte any inheritaunce, or Dower, nor to make any corruption of bloud: But that after the death of euery soche offendour, and offendours, the heire, and heires, wife, and wiues of them, and euery of the Hall, and maie inherite, and haue their Dowers, and be demed, adiudged, and inhabled to haue, and take thesame, in soche maner and fourme, as if no soche attaindour, or conuiccion had been had, or made. This Acte, or thesaid former Actes, or any thing therein contened to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

¶ The. xii. Chapter.

¶ An Acte of a Subsidie, and twoo fiftenes, and tenthes, graunted to the kinges maiestie, by the tempoꝛaltie.



¶ The kinges highnesse moste faithfull and obedient Subiectes, the Lordes and Communes in this present Parliament assembled, considering and certainly perceiuyng by diuerse meanes, the earnest good will and purpose, that our said Souerein Lord hath to pꝛeserue, maintein, and continue vs his naturall subiectes, in this moste fortunate peace, wherunto after many stormes, and tempestes of the warrres, his Maiestie hath by the goodnesse of God restored vs, dooe also notwithstanding his maiesties greate care, and politike meanes bled for the recouery therof, easely perceiue how hard it shalbe for his highnesse, to continue and kepe vs therein, during the time of this troublesome state of Chꝛistendome, beyng, as it were, lamentably cut, and toꝛne into pieces, and faccions of warre, except his highnesse be restored to a fether estate and furniture of treasure, mete for the defence of these his realmes, dominions, and subiectes: and like to other pꝛinces haupng soche large realmes, dominions and people. The lacke and want wherof (as we knowe) shall chiefly redounde to all our losses, and detrimentes, whiche must be defended and pꝛeserued, by the puissaunt power and might of our Souerein Lord, and head: and not by the multitude of our pꝛiuate riches, and strengthes at home. So also haue we seen of late yerres plinly before our eyes, and felt in a greate parte of our sorowfull hartes, the very principall, chief, and first causes of this lacke, during the time of the wilfull misgouernaunce of this noble Realme, and other the Kinges

ges dominions, by the late Protector Duke of Semerfet (to whom almightie God graunt his mercie) who first of his insatiate ambition contrarie to the aduises of all wise and good counsaillours, hauing gotten into his handes the sole gouernaunce of the moste sacred person of our Souuerain lord, and consequentlie the Protectorship of all his highnesse Realmes, and dominions, immediatlie to laie a fitte foundation for his unhappie, & vnskillful gouernemente, brought the kinges Maiestie (whom he tooke by pretence to gouerne, being lefte by his highnesse father of moste famous memorie in tendre yeres, but yet in peace) sodenlie into open hostilitie, and warres against twoo puissaunt realmes at ones, considering neither the habilitie to begin nor meanes to continue them: wherein folowing alwaies his awne singularitie by stirring, and encreasing of newe querelles, and causes of warre, by vnadvised inuasions, by desperate enterprises, and voyages, by sumptuous endlesse vain fortifications bothe in forein realmes, and in the seas, by bringing into the realme of costlie, and great numbze of straungers men of warre, & suche other innumerable vain deuises, he did not onely exhaust, and vtterlie waste the kinges Maiesties treasure, and reuenues of his Crowne, and of vs his highnesse Subiectes, but also endaungered his Maiesties credite, beyonde the seas, with diuerse straunge Merchantes, by taking vp, and borrowyng great summes of moneie, growing from time to time moze and moze indurablie, whiche gate of miserie being so wide opened, we all knowe, and the best parte of vs felte, what a heape of calamities fell vpon all the Realme immediatlie, yea, and to this daie, what prestes and memorie therof remaineth, not wholy yet filled vp.

First, the kinges Maiesties treasure of al sortes wasted, the great substance of the moneies molted, and altred in base Coigne, for the seruing of the charges of these warres: the lawes, and auncient policie of this noble realme dissolued, & vniuncted, and by example hereof, the state of Irelande endaungered with factions, and rebellions, wherein no small summes of treasure were also wasted in armies, and fortifications, parte wherof remain vnto this present daie of necessitie. In the midst of al these miseries, by suffraunce of the said late Protector, rose vp a monstreouse, and daungerouse rebellion of the leude numbzes, and baser multitude against their heddes. The withstanding, and happie staigh whereof, although it came through the mercifulnesse of God, by the labour and fortitude of others woorthie eternall praise, subduing the headlesse raging people in sundrie partes of the Realme, deliuering vs the kinges Maiesties natural subiectes, out of our vnnatural subiection to him that ruled vs with disorder, and finallie restoring the roiall persone of the kinges highnesse to the freedome of his princelie estate, and consequentlie, to an honourable peace with his enemies: yet could not hetherto the great breache

ANNO SEPTIMO.

and ruine of the kinges Maiesties estate, touching his treasure, be repaired, or reenforced, whiche consequentlie folowed vpon the first foundations broken, although in other pointes of the Decaie (thanked be God) the kinges Maiesties owne merueilouse intelligence, with the industrie of good counsaillours, hath notable supplied, and amended the defaultes. And as these former errorrs broughte his Maiestie into vtter wastes of his awne treasure and riches, into the expenses of our Subsidies graunted for thesame warres, though nothing answerable to the expenses of thesame, finallie, into notable and vnmeasurable charges beyonde the Seas, for prouisions of monete taken bp in tyme of warres: So yet to the encrease of this former soare, wee remembre and perceiue also, that there were excreading greate charges lefte by the late king of famousse memorie, by reason of his warres, to be discharged, aswel beyonde the Seas towardes straungers, as on this side towardes his awne Subiectes, whiche of their nature beyonde the Seas did for lacke of paymente growe excessiuelie, besides the late euidente greate charge, and losse sustained by the kinges Maiestie, for the onely profite of his publique weale, in the reducing of part of his coigne, from a notable basenesse, to a fine standard by the whiche his Maiestie lacketh a greate priuate gainne in his mines, being now woorth no reuenue at all, but rather chargeable, and the rest of whiche coigne we trust, he will shortly reduce to like finenesse. All whiche thinges, we his Maiesties moste faithfull, and naturall louing Subiectes weighing with our selues, and considering diuerse greate weightie matiers herebpon depending, for the preservation of this auncient noble Imperial Crowne: Albeit wee see manifestlie befoze our eyes, our Souueraine Lorde the kinges Maiestie disposed of his good nature, rather daielie to diminish the reuenue of his Crowne latelie augmented by his father, of moste famousse memorie, towardes the vnburthening of his greate intollerable weightes, and charges lyng, and growing in straungers handes beyonde the Seas, then to call vpon vs his naturall Subiectes, and people, like as daielie we heare, and knowe, that all other moste Christian Princes dooe in causes of lesse importaunce, and like his Maiesties noble Progenitours haue alwaies dooen in suche causes heretofore: yet for the preservation of our selues, and our posteritie in this peace and wealth, whereunto we haue by the greate charges of our Souuerain Lorde been blessedlie brought: For the maintenaunce, and vpholding of the Crowne, and dignitie Imperiall of this noble Realme in honour, and might against all attemptes of fozein, and aunciente enemies, for the restauration of this decayed house of the commune wealth, hauing suffred violacion, and ruine by exile of Justice, in the former tyme of the foresaied euill gouernaunce, for the comforting and encouraging of our moste Christian King, in his blessed and famousse

mouse purposes, and procedynge, to the establisshyng bothe of true Christian Religion in this his Churche of Englande, and Irelande, and of a Christian Policie, in the Ciuile state of thesame: And finally for some manifest demonstration of our naturall bounden dueties and loues towardes our souerein Lorde, and supreme head the Kinges moste excellent Maiestie, to be in some part like, and comparable to the good willes of other straunge people, and Subiectes to their headdes, and Kinges: Wee dooe offre moste humble with our right good, free, and franke willes, this our simple gift, besechyng his highnesse, to cast the yles of his minde, rather vpon our lowely, good, true hartes, and good willes, then vpon the simplenesse, and basenesse of the gifte: Offeryng therewithall our naturall dueties, obesaunce, and alleageaunce to the vttermost of our power in bodie, and substance for the maintenaunce of his Maiesties estate, and Rotall Croune, vnder the defence wherof, the saultie of vs all, and our posteritie consisteth. Wherefore we thesaid Lordes, and Communes dooe by our mutuall assentes, and agtements, with one whole voice, and hartie good will, by the auctoritie of this present Parlaiente, geue, and graunt to the kinges highnesse, towardes his foresaid greate costes, and inestimable charges, twoo whole Fiftenes, and Tenthes to bee had, paid, taken, and leued of the moueable gooddes, cattalles, and other thinges vsuall to soche Fiftenes and Tenthes, to be contributozie, and chargeable within the Shires, Cities, Bozoughes, Townes, and other places of this his Realme, in maner and fourme afoze time vled. Except the summe of twelue thousande ponde therof fully to bee deducted (that is to saie) sixe thousande ponde of either of thesaid whole Fiftenes, and tenthes of the summe that a Fiftene and Tenthe atteineth vnto, in relief, coumfort, and discharge of the pooze Townes, Cities, and Bozoughes of this his said realme wasted, desolate, and destroyed, or ouer greatly impouerished, after soche rate, as was, and hath afoze this time been had, and made vnto euery Shire, and to bee diuided in soche maner and fourme, as heretofore for one whole Fiftene and Tenthe was had, and diuided, and thesaid twoo whole Fiftenes and Tenthes, the excepcions and deduccions aforesaid therupon had, deducted, and allowed, to be paid in maner and fourme folowynge (that is to saie) the first whole Fiftene and Tenthe (except befoze excepted) to bee paid to his highnesse in the receipte of his Exchequier, at, or befoze the .xxix. date of June nexte comynge, and the seconde whole Fiftene and Tenthe (excepte befoze excepted) to bee paid to his highnesse at the receipt of his said Exchequier, at, or befoze the feast of saint Andzewe the Apostle, whiche shalbe in the yere of our lord God a thousande fye hundred fiftie and fye.

And bee it enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid, that the knightes elected, and retourned, of, and for the Shires within this Realme for

D. iii.

this

ANNO SEPTIMO.

this present Parlaunte, Citizens of Cities, and Burgeses of Bo-
roughes, and townes where collectours haue been vbled to be named,
and appoynted for the Colleccion of any Fiftene, and Tenth before
this time graunted, shall name and appoynte perely, before the sixth
daie of Aprill, in either of thesaied two yerres, sufficiente, and habile
persones for the Colleccion of thesaied Fiftene, and Tenth, in euery
of thesaied Shires, Cities, Boroughes, and Townes: thesaied per-
sones then hauyng Landes, Tenementes, or Hereditamentes, in his
or their awne right of the perely value of tenne poundes, or in good-
des one hundred markes at the least. And also soche persone, or per-
sones so by them to be named, and appoynted for the colleccion of the
saied Fiftene and Tenth, shalbe by theim seuerally appoynted, and
allotted into Hundredes, Rapes, Wapentakes, Cities, Boroughes,
and Townes. And thesaied persones so named, and appoynted for the
colleccion of thesaied Fiftene, and Tenth, shalbe charged, and char-
geable vpon his, or their accompte, or accouptes in the Exchequer,
to bee made, with all soche summe, or summes of money, as the Hun-
dredes, Rapes, Wapentakes, Cities, Boroughes, and townes, where
he, or thei shall so happen to bee appoynted, amounte vnto, and of no
more summe or summes. And vpon the payement of soche sommes of
money, as he or thei shalbe charged with, shalbe discharged, and haue
his Quictus est, the non accomptyng, or non payement of any other
his felowes, or the insufficiencie of them, or any of them, notwithstanding.
And thesaied Knightes, Citizens, and Burgeses for the Shires
Cities, and Boroughes, wherunto thei be elected, named, and retour-
ned, shall accordyng to the tenour of this acte certifie euery yere, du-
ryng thesaied two yerres, before the King in his Chauncerie, perely,
within one monethe nexte after soche their nominacion, election, and
appoyntement of thesaied Collectours, the names, and surnames of
euery of thesaied Collectours for thesaied Fiftene, and Tenth toge-
thers with the place allotted to their Colleccion, and charge, durynge
either of thesaied two yerres, before the sixth daie of Maie in euery of
thesaied two yerres: and if defaulte of any soche certifying be had, or
made in fourme, as is abouesaid, then the lord Chauncellour of En-
gland for the tyme beyng, shall immediatly after name, and appoynt
Collectours for the Colleccion of thesaied two Fiftenes, and Ten-
thes, in maner and fourme, as thesaied Knightes of the Shire, Citi-
zens of Cities, and Burgeses of Boroughes should haue dooen, and
as afore tyme haue been vbled: the whiche saied Collectours, and euery
of theim, shall haue like allowaunce vpon their accouptes for their
fees, wages, and rewardes for the Colleccion of thesaied Fiftenes,
and Tenthes, in as large maner, and fourme, as any Collectour or
Collectours of Fiftene, and Tenth haue had at any season in tyme
past: and that the Barones of the kinges Exchequier for the tyme be-
yng,

png, shall, and make, from time to time, awarde soche processe for the spedie paiement therof, against the Collectour, and Collectours of thesame, as by their discrecions shalbe thought conuenient.

Provided alwaie, and be it enacted, by the auctoritie of this present Parliament, that thesaid Lozde Chauncellour, Knightes of the Shire, Citizens, and Burgeses haupng auctoritie by this Acte, to name and nominate thesaid Collectours, of, and for thesaid twoo whole Fiftenes and Tenthes, and of euery of theim, shall vpon their nomination, and election had, and made, take by auctoritie of this present Parlamente sufficient recognisaunces, or by obligation of euery persone so by them to be named, to be bounde to the king in the double summe of the summe of their Colleccion, and to bee endorised vpon soche condicion, that if thesaid Collectour, or Collectours doo truely content and paie to the vse of the king, in his receipt of his Exchequier, befoze thesaid seuerall daies of paiement of thesaid Fiftenes, and Tenthes, so moche of the summe of money allotted, and appointed to his colleccio, as he thesame collectour hath collected, and gathered, and dooe likewise befoze thesaid seuerall daies of paiement contente, and paie to the kinges vse at thesame receipte, the residue of his Colleccion and charge, within one monethe next after soche time as he shall haue gathered and collected thesame residue: that then the said Recognisaunce, or obligation to be voide: or els to stande in his full strengthe, and vertue. Whiche recognisaunces, or obligation so taken, thesaid Knightes of the Shires, Citizens, and Burgeses, and euery of theim, takpng any soche recognisaunce, or obligation, shall certifie, and deliuer to the lozde Tresourer, and barones of thesame Exchequier yerely, durpng thesaid twoo yeres, befoze thesaid seuerall daies of paiemente befoze limited, and appointed, vpon pain of forfaiture of tenne poundes to the king, for euery recognisaunce, or obligation so to be taken and not certified.

And that euery soche Collectour vpon request to him made, shall make and knowelege thesame recognisaunce, or obligation accordingly vpon like pain and forfaiture of tenne poundes to the king for his refusall therof. And that the Tresourer, or Barones of the Exchequier vpon the paiement of thesame colleccion, or at thesaid daie shall cancell, and deliuer thesaid recognisaunce, or obligation to the said collectour, or collectours, without any fee, or reward to be paid to any persone for thesame.

And wee thesaid Lozdes Spirituall and Tempozall, and Communes of this present Parlamente assembled, right well perceiupng thesaid twoo whole Fiftenes, and Tenthes now graunted to his highnesse, as is aforesaid, to extende to a small summe of money, and nothing sufficient to accomplishe the charges of the kinges mooste princely affaires for the defence of vs the kinges mooste louyng sub

ANNO SEPTIMO.

lectes: We thesaid Lordes and Communes, for the considerations
aforesaid, moſte entirely with good harte and minde, dooe geue and
graunt to the Kinges highneſſe, towardeſ his ſoſeſaid greate coſtes
and ineſtimable charges one entire Subſidie, to cōtinue by the ſpace
of twoo yeres, to be rated, taxed, leuted, and paied of euery perſone
Spirituell, and Tempozall of what eſtate, or degree he, or thei be,
(accozdyng to the tenour of this Acte) in maner and fourme ſolow-
png (that is to ſaie) yerely, dur yng theſame twoo yeres, aſwell of eue-
ry perſone bozne within this Realme of Englande, Wales, or other
the Kinges Dominions: As of all, and euery Fraternitie, Gilde,
Corpozacion, Miſterie, Brotherhod, and Communaltie Corpozated
or not Corpozated within Englande, Wales, or other the Kinges,
Dominions, beyng woorth. v. poundes, and vnder. x. poundes for eue-
ry pounce, aſwell in Coigne, and the value of euery pounce, that e-
uery ſoche perſone, Fraternitie, Gilde, Corpozacion, Miſterie, Bro-
therhod, and Communaltie Corpozate, or not Corpozate, hath of his,
or their awne, or any other to his, or their uſe: as alſo Plate, Stocke
of Marchaundises, all maner of Coznes, and Blades, Houſholde
Stuffe, and of al other gooddes moueable, aſwell within this realme
as without, and of all ſoche ſummies of money, as to him, and theim
is, or ſhalbe ow yng, wherof he, or thei truſt in his, or their conſciēces
ſurely to be paied. (Except, & out of the pzemiſſes deducted ſoche ſum-
mies of money, as he, or thei owe, and in his, or their conſcience truly
entendeth to paie: and except alſo the apparell of ſoche perſones, their
wiues, and childzen belong yng to their awne bodies (ſau yng Jewe-
les, Golde, Siluer, Stone, and Perle,) vñ. s. of, and for euery poſſide
yerely dur yng theſaid twoo yeres. And alſo of euery perſone bozne
vnder the Kinges obeſſaunce, and all, and euery Corpozacion, Fra-
ternitie, Gilde, Miſterie, Brotherhod, and Communaltie Corpo-
rate, or not Corpozate, beyng woorth. x. poundes in Gooddes, as is
afoze ſpeciſted, and vnder the value of twentie poundes, ſhall paie
yerely dur yng theſaid twoo yeres, for euery pounce twelue pence of
the pounce. And likewise euery perſone bozne vnder the Kinges obeſ-
ſaunce, and euery Corpozacion, Fraternitie, Gilde, Miſterie, Bro-
therhode, and Communaltie Corpozate, or noz Corpozate beeyng
woorth in Gooddes, as is abouelaid. xx. poundes, and ſo bpwardes
in Gooddes, as is befozeſaid, ſhall paie yerely, dur yng theſaid twoo
yeres, ſixtene pence, of, and for euery pounce. And alſo of euery Alien
and Straungier bozne out of the Kinges obeſſaunce, aſwell Denizen
as other inhabityng within this Realme, for euery pounce, that
he, or thei haue in Coigne, and the value of euery pounce, in Plate,
Cozne, Grain, Marchaundise, Houſholde Stuffe, or other Gooddes
Jewelless, Chateelles Moueable, or vñmoueable, as is afozeſaid, aſ-
well within this Realme, as without, and of all ſummies of money to
him,

him, or them owing, wherof he, or thei trust in his, or their conscience, or consciences to be paid (excepte, and of the same premises deducted every such summe, or summes of moneie, whiche he, or thei doe owe, and in his, or their conscience, or consciences entende truelie to paie) of, and for every pounce to five pounce, eight pence yerlie of every pounce in either of the said two yerres. And likewise, of, and for five pounce, and for every pounce, from five poundes to tenne poundes, yerlie of every pounce, during the said two yerres, twelve pence. And of, and for tenne poundes to twentieth poundes, yerlie of every pounce, during the said two yerres, eightene pence: And of, and for twentieth poundes in gooddes, as is before rehearsed, and so upwardes, of every pounce, yerlie during the said two yerres, two shillings. And also that every alien and straunger bozne out of the Kinges dominions, being Denizen, or not Denizen, not being contributorie to any of the rates aforesaid, shall paie yerlie, during the said two yerres, for every polle sower pence, and the Master, or he, or she, with whom the same alien is, or shalbee abiding at the time of the yerlie taxation therof, to bee charged with the same, for lacke of paiement therof.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid, that every persone bozne under the Kinges obeisance, and every Corporacion, Fraternitie, Gilde, Miserie, Brotherhode, and Communitie corporate or not corporate, yerlie, during the said two yerres, shall paie for every pounce, that every the same persone, and every corporacion, Fraternitie, Gilde, Miserie, Brotherhod, and communitie corporate, or not corporate, or any other to his, or their use, hath in fee simple, fee taile, for terme of life, terme of yerres by execution, wardshippe or by Copie of Courterolle, of, and in any Honours, Castelles, Manours, landes, tenementes, rentes, services, hereditamentes, annuities fees, corrodies, or other yerlie profits of the yerlie value of twentieth shillings, as well within auncient demeane, and other places privileged, as elsewhere, and so upwardes, two shillings, of, and for every pounce, during either of the said two yerres. And every alien bozne out of the Kinges obeisance, in such case, to paie yerlie, during the said two yerres, three shillings of every pounce. And that all summes presented, and chargeable by this Acte, either for gooddes, and debtes, or for landes, and tenementes, and the other premises, as is in this acte contained, and being no full pounce, shalbee yerlie, during the said two yerres, rated, sette, and taxed after the rate, and portion therof, according to the true meaning of this Acte (Landes, and tenementes chargeable to the Disme of the Clergie, and yerlie wages due to servauntes for their yerlie service, other then the Kinges Servauntes taking yerlie wages of five poundes, or above, onely excepted and foreprised.) And that all plate, coigne, Jewelles, gooddes,

ANNO SEPTIMO.

Des, debtes, and cattalles personalles, being in the rule and custodie of any persone, or persones, to the vse of any corpozacion, fraternitie, guilde, misterie, brotherhode, or any communalte being corporate, or not corporate, be, and shalbe rated, set, and charged, by reason of this Acte, as the value certified by the presenters of that certificat to bee sworne, of euery pounce in gooddes, and debtes, as is abouesaid: And of euery pounce in landes, tenementes, annuities, fees, corrodies, or other yerelie profites, as is abouesaid: and the summes that are before rehearsed, set, and taxed, to be leuied, and taken of them that shal haue suche gooddes in custodie, or otherwise charged for landes, as is before rehearsed: and thesame persone, or persones, and bodie corporate, by thauthoritie of this acte, shalbe discharged against him, or them, that shal, or ought to haue thesame at the time of the paiement, or deliuerie therof, or at his otherwise departure from the custodie, or possession of thesame. Except, and alwaies forepysed fro the charge, and assesment of this Subsidie, all gooddes, cattalles, iewelles, and ornaments of churches, and Chapelles, whiche haue been ordeined, and vsed in Churches, or Chapelles, for the honour and seruice of almighty God. And thesaid Subsidie shalbe by the auctoritie abouesaid, taxed, assessed, and rated according to this acte, in euery Shire, Riding, Lathe, Wapentake, Rape, Citie, bozough, Toun, and euery other place within this Realme of Englande, and Wales, and other the kinges dominions, before the last daie of Octobze yerelie, during thesame twoo yerres: And the particular summes of euery Shire, Riding, Bozough, toun, and other places aforesaid, with the particular names of suche, as are chargeable of, and to thesaid Subsidie, to be taxed and sette by Commissioners to thesame limited, or twoo of them at the least, with the names of the high Collectours: And in the same fourme shalbe certified yerelie, during thesaid twoo yerres, in the kinges Exchequier, before the .xxviii. daie of Nouembze, with the names of the high Collectours of thesame: And thesaid summes, in maner and fourme aforesaid, taxed, shalbe yerelie paid into the kinges receipte of his Exchequier aforesaid, to the vse of our said Souuerain Lozde, in euery of thesaid twoo yerres, before the .xiiii. daie of Febzuarie, during thesaid twoo yerres, and the summes abouesaid of, and for thesaid Subsidie, shalbe taxed, sette, asked, and demaunded, taken, gathered, leuied, and paid vnto the vse of our said Souuerain Lozde, his heires, and successours, in fourme abouesaid, aswel within the liberties, fraunchises, sanctuaries, auncient demeane and other whatsoeuer place exempte, or not exempte, as without. Excepte suche Shires, places, and persones, as shalbe forepysed, in, and by this present acte, any graunt, charter, prescription, vse, or libertie by reason of any Letters Patentes, or other Priuilege, prescription, allowance of thesame, or whatsoeuer other matier of discharge here:

tofoze

tofoze to the contrarie made, graunted, bled, oz obtained, notwithstanding.

And it is ferther enacted by thaucthoritie of this present parlamēt, that euery soche persone, aswell soche as be bozne vnder the kinges oz beisaunce: as euery other persone straunger bozne, denizen, oz not denizen, inhabityng within this Realme, oz within Wales, oz other the kinges Dominions, whiche at the time of thesated assessyng oz taxacio perely to be had, oz made, shalbe out of this realme, and out of Wales and haue gooddes, oz cattalles, landes, oz tenementes, fees, oz annuities, oz other profites within this Realme, oz in Wales, shalbe charged, and chargeable for thesame, by the certificate of th inhabitantes of the parties, where soche gooddes, cattalles, landes, tenementes, oz other the premisses then shalbee, oz in soche other place where soche persone, oz his factour, deputie, oz attourney shal haue his moste resort vnto, within this Realme, oz in Wales, in like maner, as if thesame persone were, oz had been at the time of thesame assessyng within this Realme. And that euery persone abidyng, oz dwellyng within this realme, oz without this realme, shalbe charged, oz chargeable to thesame Subsidie graūted by this acte, accoꝝdyng and after the rate of soche perely substaunce, oz value of landes, and tenementes, gooddes, cattalles, and other the premisses, as euery persone so to be charged, shalbe sette at, in the time of thesated assessyng, oz taxacion vpon him to be made, and in none other wise.

And ferthermoze bee it enacted, by the aucthoritie aforesaid, that for the assessyng, and ozdpyng of thesaid Subsidie to bee duely had, the Loꝝde Chauncellour of Englande, the Loꝝde Treasorer of Englande, the Loꝝde Presidente of the kinges moste honourable counsaill, and the loꝝde Priue Seale for the time beyng, oz twoo of theim at the least, wherof the loꝝde Chauncellour of Englande for the time beeyng to bee one of theim, shal, and make name, and appointe, of, and for euery Shire, and Ridpyng, and other places, aswell within this Realme, as in Wales, and other the kinges Dominions, and also of, and for euery citie, and toun beeyng a Countie in it self, and of, and for the Isle of Wight, soche certain numbꝛe of persones of euery of thesame Shires, Ridpynges, Lathes, Wapentakes, Rapes, citics, townes, and Isle of Wight, and euery other place, and other the inhabitantes of thesame, to bee Commissioners within thesame, wherof thei bee inhabitantes. And also of, and for the honourable householdes of the king our souerein Loꝝde, the Ladie Marie, and the Ladie Elizabethes graces the kinges Maiesties sisters, and the Ladie Anne of Cleaues, in what Shires, oz other places thesated householdes shal happen then to bee: And the loꝝde Chauncellour, and other with him befoze named in like maner make name, and appointe of euery other soche boꝝough, and toun corporate, aswell in Englande,

ANNO SEPTIMO.

as in Wales, and other the Kinges Dominions, as thei shall thinke requisite, sixe, fiue, fower, thre, or twoo of the head officers, and other sad, and honest inhabitauntes of euery of thesaid Cities, Boroughes and Tounes Corporate, accordyng to the numbze, and multitude of people beyng in thesame. The whiche persones, if any soche be there vnto named of thesaid inhabitauntes of thesaid Boroughes, and Tounes Corporate, not beyng Counties in thei selues, shalbee assigned and putte in, as Commissioners, with the persones named for soche Shires, and Ridynges, as thesaid Boroughes, and Tounes Corporate not beyng Counties in thei selues be set, and haue their beyng, whiche persones so named, for, and of thesaid Boroughes, and Tounes corporate, not beyng Counties, by reason of their dwelling in thesame, shall not take vpon them, ne none of them, to put any part of their commission in execution for the pzeuilles, out of thesaid Borrough, or Toun corporate, wherein thei beyng so named onely for the same be dwelling. And also not to execute thesaid commission, with in the borrough, or toun corporate, where thei be so dwelling, at soche daies, and times, as thesaid other commissioners for thesame Shire, and Ridyng, shall therunto limite, and appoint within thesame Borrough, or Toun corporate, not beyng countie corporate, wherof thei so be, and not out of soche Borrough, or Toun: and in that maner to be aidyng and assistyng, with thesaid other commissioners, in, and for the good executyng of the effect of thesaid commission, vpon pain of euery of thesaid commissioners so named, for euery soche Citie, Borrough, and Toun corporate, not beyng Countie, to make soche fine as thesaid other commissioners in the commission, of, and for thesaid Shire, or Ridyng so named, or thze of them at the least, shall by their discrecions set, and certifie into the kinges Exchequer, there to be leuied to the vse of our souerein Lorde the king, in like maner, as soche or like summes had been set, and rated vpon euery soche persone, for thesaid Subsidie. The whiche Commissioners so named, of, and for thesaid Cities, Boroughes, and Tounes not beyng Counties, and onely put in thesaid Commission, by reason of their dwelling in the same, shall not haue any part of the porcion of the fees, and rewardes for the commissioners, and their clerkes, in this acte afterwarde specified: and the lord Chauncellour of Englande, or keper of the kinges greate Seale, for the time beeyng, shall make, and directe out of the courte of Chauncerie, vnder the kinges greate seale, seuerall commissions (that is to saie) to euery Shire, Ridyng, Lathe, Wapentake, Rape, Citie, Toun, Borrough, Isle, and Housholde vnto soche persone and persones, as by his discrecion, and other with him afore named, and appointed, in like maner and fourme, as is afore rehearsed shalbe thought sufficient for the sessyng, and luyng of thesaid Subsidie, in all Shires and places, accordyng to the true meanyng of this acte:

Acte: whiche Commission shalbe directed, and deliuered to thesaied Commissioners, or to one of them befoze the first daie of Septembze, yerelie, during thesaied twoo yeres. And to euery of thesaied Commissiones tenne Cedulaes containing in them the tenour of this acte, shalbe affiled, by the whiche Commission the Commissioners in euery suche commission named according to this Acte, and as many of them as shalbe appointed by thesame commission, shall haue full power, and aucthozitie to putte the effecte of thesame Commission in execution.

And that by aucthozitie of this Acte after suche Commission to them directed, yerelie during thesaied twoo yeres, thei maie by their assentes, and agrementes, seuer theim selues for the execution of their Commission in hundzedes, lathes, wardes, rapes, wapentakes, Tounes, parishes, and other places within the limites of their saied Commission, in suche fourme, as to them shall seeme expedient to be ordzed, and betwene them to be communed, and agreed according to the tenour, and effecte of the Commission to them therein directed vpon whiche seuerance, euery persone of this present Parlamente, that shalbe Commissioner, shalbe assigned in the Hundzed wherein he dwelleth.

Prrouided alwaies that no persone be, or shalbe compelled to be any Commissioner, to, and for the execution of this present Acte, but onely in the Shire where he dwelleth, and inhabiteth. and that any persone being assigned to the contrarie thereof, in any wise, shall not be compelled to put in execution the effecte of this acte, or any parte thereof.

And it is also enacted by the aucthozitie of this present Parlamente, that the Commissioners, and euery of them, whiche shalbe named, limited, and appointed according to this Acte, to be Commissioners in euery suche Shire, Riding, Lathe, Wapentake, Rape, Cke, Towne, Borrough, Isle, and thesaied householdes, or any other place, and none other, shal truelie, effectualle, and diligetlie for their parte, execute the effecte of this presente Acte, according to the tenour therof in euery behalfe, and none otherwise by any other meanes, without omission, fauour, dreadd, malice, or any other thing to bee attempted, and doen by them, or any of them to the contrarie hereof. And thesaied commissioners, and as many of them, as shalbe appointed by thesaied commission, and none other, for the execution of thesaied commission, and acte, shall yerelie, during thesaied twoo yeres, befoze the. xiiii. daie of Septembze by vertue of the commissions deliuered vnto them, in fourme abouesaid, directe their seuerall, or iointe precepte vnto eight, seuen, sixe, fiue, fower, or three, or mo, as for the numbze of thynhabitauntes shalbe requisite, of the mozte substaunciall, discrete, and honest persones inhabitauntes to be

E. s.

named

ANNO SEPTIMO.

named by thesaied commissioners, or by as many of the as shalbe appointed by thesaied commission, of, and in Hundzedes, Lathes, rapes, Wapentakes, wardes, Parishes, Tounes, and other places, as well within liberties, fraunchesies, auncient demeanes, places exempted, and sanctuaries, as without, within the limites of the Shires, Ridinges, Lathes, Wapentakes, Rapes, Cities, Tounes, Boroughes, or Isle aforesaid, and other places within the limites of their commission, and to the Constables, Subconstables, Bailieges, and other like officers, or ministers of euery of thesaied Hundzedes, Tounes, Wardes, Lathes, Wapentakes, parishes, and other places beforesaid, as to thesaied Commissioners, and euery numbze of the vnto thzee of them by their discrecion in diuision, shal seme expediet, as by the maner, and vse of that parties shalbe requisite, streightlie by thesame precepte charging, and commaunding thesame inhabitants, Constables, and other officers aforesaid, to whom suche precept shalbe so directed, to appeare in their propre persones befoze thesaied Commissioners, or suche numbze of them, as thei shall diuide themselves, according to the tenour of thesaied Commission, at certaine daies, and places by thesaied commissioners, or any numbze of them, as is abouesaid, within Cities, Boroughes, or tounes corporate, or without in any other place, as is aforesaid, by their discrecions shalbe limited therunto, to dooe, and accomplishe all that to them on the partie of our Souuerain lozde the king shalbe enjoyned touching this Acte. commaunding ferther by thesame precepte, that he, to whose handes suche precept shal come, shal thewe, or deliuer thesame to the other inhabitants, or officers named in thesame precepte. And that none of them faile to accomplishe thesame, vpon peine of .xl. s. to be forfaited to the king.

And it is ferther ordeined by the auctoritie of this Parliament, that thesaied daie, and place prefixed and limited in thesaied preceptes, euery of the Commissioners then being in the Shire, and hauing no sufficient excuse for his absence, shall at thesaied daie and place prefixed for that parte, whereunto he was limited, appeare in his propre persone. And there thesame Commissioners being present, or as many as shalbe appointed by the Kinges Commission, shall call, or cause to bee called befoze them thesaied inhabitants, and officers, to whom thei haue directed their saied preceptes, and whiche had in commaundement there to appeare by thesaied precept of thesaied Commissioners: and if any persone so warned make default, onlesse he then be letted by sicknesse, or laweful excuse, and that lette then to be witnessed by the othes of twoo credible persones, or if any appearing refuse to be swozne, in fourme folowing, to forfait to the king .xl. s. And so at euery time, during thesaied twoo yeres, prefixed for thesame cause, vnto suche time the numbze of euery suche persones

persones haue appeared, and certified, in fourme vnderwriten: And euery of them so making defaulte, or refusing to be swozne, to forsaite to the king. xl. s. and vpon thesame appaunce had, one of the moste substaunciall inhabitauntes, or officer so being warned, and appearing befoze thesaied Commissioners shalbe swozne yerelie, during thesaied twoo yeres, vpon a booke openlie befoze the Commissioners, in fourme folowing.

I shal truelie enquire with my fellowes that shalbe charged with me, of the Hundrede, Wapentake, Warde, Toun, or other place of the best, and moste value of the substaunce of euery persone dwelling, and abiding within the limites of the places, that I and my fellowes shalbe charged with, and of other whiche shall haue his, or their moste resoꝛte vnto any of thesaied places, and chargeable with any summe of moneie, by this Acte of this saied Subsidie, and of all other Articles that I shalbe charged with, touching thesaied acte, and according to the entent of thesame: And thereupon, as nere as it maie, or shall come to my knowelege, truelie to presente, and certifie befoze you, the names, Surnames, and the best and bettermoste substaunce, and values of euery of them, aswell of Landes, Tenementes, and other Hereditamentes, Possessions, and proficites, as of Gooddes, Cattalles, debtes, and other thinges chargeable by thesaied Acte, without any concelement, fauoure, loue, affection, dreade, feare, or malice, so helpe me God, and the holie contentes of this Booke.

And euery other persone that shall appeare there yerelie by thesaied preceptes, shall make like othe, and vpon the othe so take, as is aforesaid, by thinhabitauntes, and Officers of euery Hundrede, Warde, Wapentake, Toun, or other place, thesaied Commissioners shall yerelie openlie there read, or cause to bee read vnto them thesaied rates, and openlie declare the effecte of their charge vnto them in what maner and fourme thei ought, and shoulde make their certificates, according to the rates, and summes thereof abouesaied, and of all maner of persones, aswell of aliens and straungers, Denizens, or not Denizens inhabited within this Realme, as of suche persones as bee boꝛne within the Kinges obeisaunce chargeable to this Acte, and of the possessions, gooddes, and Cattalles of Fraternities, Guildes, coꝛpozacions, Brotherhodes, Misltries, and communalities, and other, as is abouesaied, and of persones being in the parties of beyonde the Seas, hauing gooddes or cattalles, landes, or Tenementes within this Realme, as is beforesaid: And of all gooddes being in the custodie to the vse of any other, as is abouesaied, by the whiche informacio and shewing, thesaied persones shall haue suche plaine knowelege of the true entent of this present Acte, and of the maner of their certificat, that thesame persones shoulde

E.ij.

haue

ANNO SEPTIMO.

haue no reasonable cause to excuse them by ignoraunce. And after
suche othes, and the Statute of thesaied Subsidie, and the maner
of thesaied certificat to be made in writing containing the names,
and Surnames of euery persone, and whether he be bozne without
the Kinges obeisance, or within, and the best value of euery per-
sone in euery degree, as well of yerelie value of landes, and tenemen-
tes, and of suche like possessiōs, and profitees, as the value of good-
des, and Cattalles, debtes, and euery thing to their saied certificat
requisite and necessarie to them declared, thesaied cōmissioners there
being shall by their discrecions appoincte, and limite vnto thesaied
persones another daie, and place to appeare afoze thesaied commis-
sioners: And charging thesaied persones, that thei in the meane time
shall make diligent inquirie, by al waies and meanes, of the premis-
ses. And then and there euery of them, vpon peine of forsaicure of
xl. s. to the King, to appeare at thesaied newe prefixed daie, and place
there to certifie vnto thesaied Commissioners in writing, according
to their saied charge, and according to the true intende of thesaied
graunt of Subsidie, and as to them, in maner afozesaied, hath been
declared and shewed by the Commissioners: At whiche daie, and
place so to them prefixed, if any of thesaied persones make defaulte,
or appeare and refuse to make thesaied certificat: that then euery of
them so offending, to forsaicte to the King, xl. s. except onely a reason-
able excuse for his default by reason of sicknesse, or otherwise, by
the othes of twoo credible persones there witnessed, be hadde. And
of suche as appeare readie to make certificat, as is afozesaied, the
saied Commissioners there being shall take, and receiue thesame cer-
tificat, and euery parte thereof: And the names, values, and sub-
staunce of euery persone so certified. And if thesame Commissioners
see cause reasonable, thei shall examine thesaied Presenters therof
and ther vpon thesaied Commissioners, at thesaied daies and place,
by their agremente among them selues, shall yerelie during thesaied
twoo yeres, openlie there prefixe a daie at a certaine place, or pla-
ces within the limites of their Commission, by their discretion, for
their ferther proceeding to thesaied Assessing of thesame Subsidie.
And thereupon, at thesaied daie of thesaied Certificat, as is befoze-
saied, taken, thesame Commissioners shall make their precepte, or
preceptes to the Constables, Subconstables, Bailieues, or other
Officers of suche Hundredes, Wapentakes, Couens, or other
places afozesaied, as thesame Commissioners shall bee of, compri-
sing and containing in thesame Precepte the names, and Surna-
mes of all persones presented befoze them in thesaied certificat, of
whom, if thesaied Commissioners, or as many of them, as shall be
thereunto appointed by the Kinges Commission, shall then haue
vehemente suspecte to bee of moze greater value, or Substaunce
in landes

in landes, gooddes, Cattalles, or summes of moneie owing to them or other substaunce befoze saied, then vpon suche persone, or persones shalbe certified: Thesame Commissioners shal make their precepte, or preceptes directed to the Constable, Bailiefes, or other officers, commaūding thesame Constables, Bailiefes, or other officers, to whom suche precepte shalbe directed, to warne suche persones, whose names shalbe comprised in thesaied precepte, at their mansions, or to their persones, that thesame persones named in suche preceptes, and euery of them, shall personallie appeare befoze thesaied Commissioners at thesame newe prefixed daie, and place, there to be swozne, and examined by al waies and meanes by thesaied Commissioners, of their greatest substaunce and best value, and of al and euery summes of moneie owing to them, and other whatsoeuer matter concerning the premisles, or any of them, accozding to this acte. At whiche daie and place so prefixed, thesaied Commissioners then there being, or as many of them, as shalbe therunto appointed by the Kinges Commission, shall cause to be called thesaied persones, whose names shalbe comprised in thesaied precepte, as is befozesaid, for their examinaciō. And if any of those persones whiche should be warned, as is befozesaid, to be examined, whiche at any time after the warning, and befoze the prefixed daie, shalbe within suche place, where he maie haue knowelege of his saied apparaunce to be made, make defaulte, and appeare not, onelesse a reasonable cause, or els a reasonable excuse, by the othes of twoo credible persones, befoze thesaied Commissioners be truelie alleged for his discharge: That then euery of them so making defaulte, to be taxed and charged to the King, with and at the double summes of the rate, that he shoulde, or ought to haue been sette at, for, and after the best value of his Landes, or substaunce vpon him certified, if he hadde appeared, by the discretion of the Commissioners there being. And in like maner, if any of them suspected, as is befozesaid, appeare, and refuse to bee swozne, in fourme folowing: Then euery suche offender to bee taxed and charged to the King, with, and at the double summe of the rate, that he shoulde, or ought to haue been sette at, for, and after the best value of his substaunce vpon him certified by thesame persone that made the certificat, as is befozesaid, by the discretions of thesaied Commissioners there then being. And euery of the persones so then and there appearing, whose names shalbe expressed in thesaied precepte, or preceptes, and in whom any vehement suspecte was, or shalbe hadde, in fourme abouesaid, shall traualle with thesame persone so suspecte, by all suche waies and meanes thei can. And ferther thesaied Commissioners, or as many of them, as shalbe hereunto appointed by thesaied commission, by their discretions shal openlie sweare thesame persone in this maner

E.ij.

and

ANNO SEPTIMO.

and fourme folowing.

I shall faithfullie, truelie, and plainelie, according to my knowelege, shewe vnto you the Kinges Commissioners, and to other by you assigned, the best and greatest value, or aboue, of al mine yerelie pofeictes in landes, tenementes, rentes, or suche other like possessions, yerelie profite, and fee, and the best and greatest value of all my gooddes, and cattalles, and summes of moneie to me owing, according to the graunt of this acte and Subsidie, and truelie aunswere to that I shalbe examined of, touching the pmisses, without couine or deceipt: so helpe me God, and the holie contentes of this Booke.

And if any persone that shoulde appeare bee excused, in fourme aforesaid, by witnesse of credible persones, thesame persones shalbe examined by their othes, of his, or their greatest and best value and substaunce so lacking, and excused, and by the best of their certificat, or knowelege, or of thother firste certificat vpon him, or them made, thesame persone so lacking and excused of his appaunce, to bee sette and rated by thesaied Commissioners, or otherwise to be sette and rated in this case, as shall seme best by the discrecions of thesaied Commissioners. And if it happen to bee proued by witnesse, his owne confession, or other lawefull waies, or meanes, within one yere after any suche Othe made, that thesame persone so taxed, and swozne, was of any greater, or better value in landes, gooddes, or other thinges aboue specified, at the tyme of his saied Othe, then thesame persone so swozne did declare vpon his Othe: That then suche persone so offending shall loose, and forsaite to the King, fower times so muche in lawefull moneie of Englande, as thesame persone so swozne was sette, and taxed at to paie for thesaied Subsidie.

And that euery Spirituall persone, during thesaied twoo yeres shalbe rated and sette, according to the rate abouesaid, of, and for euery pounce that thesame Spirituall persone, or any other to his vse hath by discent, Bargaine, or Purchase in fee simple, fee taile, terme of life, terme of yeres, by execution, by warde, or by Copte of courte rolle in any Manours, landes, Tenementes, Rentes, Seruices, Offices, fees, Corrodies, Annuities, or Hereditamentes, after the true, iust, and yerelie value therof, after and according as other the Kinges subiectes bozne within this Realme be charged, in fourme aboue remembred: So that it extende to the yerelie value, of, .x. s. or aboue.

And if any persone certified, or rated, by vertue of this acte, be he Commissioner or other, to any maner of value, dooeth finde him selfe greued with thesame presentment, selling, or taxing, and therevpon complaine to the commissioners, befoze whom he shalbe rated, sessed, or taxed, or befoze twoo of them: That then thesaied commis-

sioners

sioners, shall by al waies and meanes examine particularlie and distinctly the persone so complainant, and other his neighbours, by their discrecion, of euery his landes, and Tenementes aboue specified, and of euery his gooddes, cattalles, and debtes aboue mentioned, and after due examination, and perfeicte knowelege therof had, and perceiued by thesaied Commissioners whiche shall haue power by aucthoritie aforesaid, thesaied Commissioners or twoo of them to whom any suche complainte shall be made, by their discrecions, vpon the othe of thesaied persone so complaining, maie abate, defalke, encrease, or enlarge thesame assessment, according as it shall appeare to them iust vpon thesame examination: and thesame summe so abated, defalked, encreased, or enlarged to be treated in fourme as hereafter ensueeth, so that he cometh befoze the estreates of thesame assessing be deliuered by thesaied Commissioners into the kinges Eschequier. And if it be proued by witnesse, his owne confession, or other laweful waies or meanes, within a yere after any suche othe made, that thesame persone so taxed & swozne was of any better or greater value in landes, gooddes, or other thinges aboue specified, at the time of his saied Othe, then thesame persone so swozne did declare vpon his saied Othe: that then euery suche persone so offending, shall loose and forsaicte to the king foure times so muche in laweful moneie of Englande, as thesame persone so swozne was set at, or taxed to paie. And al persones set, rated, and taxed, as is aforesaid, shall be bounde and charged by thesame and the summe or summes vpon him sette, to bee due towarde the paiement of thesaied Subsidie, and to be leuiued as hereafter shall be specified.

And it is also enacted by thesaied aucthoritie, that euery persone perelie during thesaied twoo yerres (as is aforesaid) shall be rated, taxed, and sette, & the summe on him sette, to be leuiued at suche place where he and his familie, at the time of thesame presentement to be made, shall kepe his house, or dwelling, or where he then shall bee moste conuersant, abiding, or resiant: or shall haue his moste resort, and shall be best knowne at the time of thesaied certificat to be made and no where els. And that no commissioner for this Subsidie shall be rated or taxed, for his gooddes or landes, but in the Shire or other place where he shall be Commissioner. And that if any persone chargeable to this Acte, the time of thesaied assessing, happen to be out of this Realme, and out of Wales, or ferre fro the place where he shall be knowne, then he to be sette where he was last abiding in this realme, or within Wales, and best knowne, and after the substance value, and other profite of euery persone knowe by the examination, certificat, and other maner of wise, as is aforesaid. Thesaied Commissioners, or as many of them, as shall be appointed by the kinges Commission, shall after the rate aforesaid sette, and rare

ANNO SEPTIMO.

every persone according to the rate of the substance and value of his landes, gooddes, and other profitees, whereby the greatest and moste best summe according to his moste substance by reason of this Acte might, or maie be sette, or taxed.

Provided alwaies, that every suche persone whiche shalbe sette or taxed for paiement of, and to this Subsidie, for, and after the yerelie value of his landes, tenementes, or other real possessions, or profitees in any of thesaied twoo yeres, shal not be sette, and taxed for his gooddes, and cattalles, or other moueable substance in thesame yere. And he that shalbe charged, or taxed for thesame Subsidie, for his gooddes, cattalles and other moueables in any of thesaied twoo yeres, shall not be charged, taxed, or chargeable for his landes, or other real possessions, and profitees abovesaid in thesame yere: nor that any persone be double charged for thesaied Subsidie, neither sette, or taxed at several places by reason of this acte, any thing contained in this present acte notwithstanding.

And that it bee ordeined by thesaied auctoritie of this present Parlamente, that no persone having twoo mansions, or twoo places to resort vnto, or calling himselfe householde seruaunt, or waiting seruaunt to the kinges highnesse, or other Lord, or Ladie, maister or Maistresse bee excused vpon his sayng from the taxe of thesaied Subsidie in neither of the places where he maie be sette, onlesse he bring a certificat in writing from the Commissioners, where that he is so sette in deede at one place. And if any other then Commissioner happen to bee sette in twoo places, vpon certificat therof made, the best, and moste summe vpon him so taxed, to be taken and abide, and thother to be discharged: so that thesame certificat of his assessinges, and paiement to be made therof in writing vnder the seales of the Commissioners, or of as many of them, as shalbe appointed by the Kinges Commission: whiche certificat so made, shalbe at al times a sufficient discharge for him and the collectour of thesame, as well against any Collectour that shall demaunde thesame vpon him rated or taxed, as against the King and all other persones.

And if any persone that ought to bee sette, by reason of his removing or resorting to twoo places, or by reason of his sayng, that he elsewhere was taxed, or by reason of any Privilege, by his dwelling or abiding in any place not being forprised in this Acte, or any other wise by his couine, or craft, happen to escape from the yerelie assessing, and be not sette, and that proued by presentmente, examination, or informacion befoze thesaied Commissioners, or as many of them as shalbe by thesame Commission appointed, or by the Barones of the Kinges Eschequier, or twoo Justices of the Peace of the Countie where suche persone dwelleth: then every suche persone that by suche meanes, or otherwise willingly by couine, shall hap-
pen

pen to escape from the assessing of thesaied Subsidie, or of any of them, and not be Rated, Taxed, and Sette, Chalbe charged vpon the knowelege and proufe thereof, with, and at the double value that he shoulde, or ought to haue been Sette at afoze, according to his behauiour: The same double value to be leuied, gathered, and paid of his gooddes, and Cattalles, Landes, and Tenementes, towarde thesaied Subsidie: And ferther to be punished, according to the discrecions of the Barons, Justices, or Commissioners, before whom he Chalbe conuicted for his offence and deceipte in that behalfe.

And ferther be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesaid, that thesaied commissioners of euery commission, Chal accordinge to their diuisions, and after thei be diuided, haue full power and aucthoritie by this acte, to set, taxe, and selle euery other Commissioner ioigned with them, in euery suche commission, and diuision, and Chal also assele euery assessour within their diuision, for his, and their gooddes, landes, and other premisses, as is abouesaid: by the whiche saied commission, thesaied commissioners shall indifferentlie, set, taxe, and selle the selues, and thesaied assessours. And that aswel the summes vpon euery of thesaied commissioners, and assessours so selled, rated, and taxed, as the summes made, and presented by the Presentours sworn, as is abouesaid, Chalbe witten, certified, set, & estreated, and the estreates therof to be made with other the inhabitants of that parties within the limites of thesame commission, and diuision, and so to be gathered, and leuied in like maner, as it ought, or shoulde haue been, if thesaied Commissioner had not been in thesaied commission, And that all persones of thestate of a Baron, or baronesse, and euery estate aboue, Chalbe charged with their free holde, and values, as is aforesaid, before the Chauncellour, Treasourer of Englande, lord President of the Kinges priue counsaile, and lord Priue Seale for the time being, or other persones by the Kinges aucthoritie to be limited, and thei to be charged perelie, during thesaied twoo yerres, after the fourme of thesaied graunt, according to the taxacion aforesaid, and the summes vpon the set, with the names of the collectors appointed for the gathering, and payng of thesame, to be extreated, deliuered, and certified, at dates & places aboue specified, by the lord Chauncellour, Treasourer, lord President of the counsaile, and lord priue Seale, for the time being, or suche other persones as Chalbe limited by the Kinges highnesse, and after the taxes, and assesses of thesaied summes, vpon, and by thesaied assessing, and certificat, as is aforesaid, made, thesaied commissioners, or as many of them as Chalbe thereunto appointed by the Kinges commission, before the first daie of Decembre, during thesaied. ii. yerres, by the witing extreated of thesaied tax therof vnder the seale, & signes manuel of thesaied commissioners

ANNO SEPTIMO.

sioners, or of as many of them, as shalbe appointed, at the least, to be made, shalbe deliuered vnto sufficient and substaunciall inhabitants, Constables, Subconstables, Bailieues, and other Officers iointlie of Hundredes, Tounes, Parishes, and other places aforesaid within their limites, or to other sufficient persones inhabitauntes of thesame, onely by the discrecion of thesame Commissioners, and as the place and parties shal require, aswell the particular names and Surnames, as the remembraunce of all summes of moneie taxed and sette, of, and vpon euery persone, aswell man as woman chargeable to this Acte, houlholder, and all other inhabitauntes, and dwellers within thesaid parishes, Tounes, and places contributozie to this Acte of Subsidie, by aucthoritie of whiche writing, or estreate so deliuered, thesaid Officers, or other persones so named and deputed severallie, shal haue full power and aucthoritie, by vertue of this acte, immediatlie after the deliuerie of thesaid writing, or estreate, to demaunde, leuie, and gather of euery persone therein specified, the summe, or sumes in thesame writing, or estreate comprised: and for none paiement therof, to distreigne thesame persone, or persones so being behinde, by their gooddes, and Cattalles, and the distresses so taken to kepe by the space of .viii. daies, at the costes and charges of the owner thereof: and if thesaid owner dooe not paie suche summe of moneie, as shalbe taxed by this acte, within thesame .viii. daies, then thesaid distresse to be appraised by .iiii. iii. or ii. of the inhabitauntes, where suche distresse is taken, and also to be solde by thesaid Constable, and other Collectour for the paiement of thesaid moneie, and the ouerplus coming of the sale and keeping thereof, if any be, to be immediatlie restozed to the owner of thesame distresse: whiche said Officers, and other persones so deputed to aske, take, gather, and leuie thesaid summes, shal aunswere and be charged for their porcion onely to them assigned, or limited to be gathered, leuied, and comprised in thesaid writing, or estreate to them, as is beforesaid, deliuered vnto the vse of our Souueraine Lorde the King, his heires, and successours, and thesaid summe in that writing, or estreate comprised to paie vnto the high Collectour or Collectours of that place for the collection of thesame, in maner and forme vnderwritten, thereunto to be named and deputed: And thesame inhabitauntes, and officers so gathering thesame particular summes, for their collection thereof shal reteine for euery .xx. s. so by them receiued, and paid, twoo pence, and that to bee allowed at the paiement of their collection by them to be made to the highe Collectour, or Collectours.

And ferther be it enacted by thesaid aucthoritie of this presente Parliamente, that thesaid Commissioners, or the more parte of the same shal take vpon them the execution, and businesse of thesaid commission

mission, shall yerelie, during thesaied twoo yeres, name suche sufficient, an habile persones, whiche then shall haue, and possede lande, and other hereditamentes in their owne right, of the yerelie value, of .x. l. or gooddes to the value of one. C. markes at the least: And the same persones seuerallie, by the discrecions of thesame Commissioners, in Shires, Ridinges, Lathes, Wapentakes, Rapes, Cities, Townes corporate, and other whatsoeuer places, aswell within places privileged, as without, not being forprised within this acte, to be highe Collectours, and haue the collection and receipte of thesaied summes sette, and leuiable within the pzetincte, limites, and boundes, where thei shalbe so limited to gather, and receiue: To euery of the whiche collectours so seuerallie named, thesaied commissioners, or twoo of them at the least, yerelie during thesaied twoo yeres befoze the .xii. daie of Decembre, or within one Moneth next after thesaied whole summe of thesaied Subsidie be sette, by all the limites of thesame their commission, or in suche limites, as the highe collectours shalbe so seuerallie assigned, shal vnder their seales, and signes Manue, deliuer one estreate indented in parchemēt, to euery of thesame high Collectours, comprising in it the names of all suche persones, as were assigned to leuie thesaied particular summes, and the summes of euery hundzed, Wapentake, Towne, or other place afozesaied, with the names and surnames of the persones so chargeable, according to the estreate so first therof made, as is afozesaied, and deliuered, and the Collectour so to be assigned, shalbe charged to aunswere the whole summe comprised in thesaied estreate limited to his collection, as is afozesaied.

Whouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie afozesaied, that thesaied commissioners, hauing aucthoritie by this acte, to name and nominate thesaied highe Collectours of thesaied Subsidie, yerelie, during thesaied .ii. yeres, shal immediatlie vpon their nomination, and election, take by aucthoritie of this present Parlamēte, sufficient recognisaunces, or obligacions without any fee, or rewarde to be paid therefoze, of euery persone so by them to be named to be high Collectour, to be bounden to the King, in double summe of the summe of his collection, and to be endozsed and made vpon suche condition, that if thesaied Collectour, his heires, or executours dooe truelie content & paie to the vse of the king, his heires, or executours in his receipte of his Eschequier, befoze thesaied .xiii. daie of Februarie then next ensuing, somuche of thesaied summe of monete allotted, and appointed to his collection, as he shall collect & gather: and content and paie the residue of his collectiō, & charge within one moneth next after suche time, as he hath gathered, & collected thesame residue: that then thesaied recognisaunce, or obligaciō to be voide, or elles to stande in his ful strength, and vertue: whiche recognisaunce,

ANNO SEPTIMO.

or obligation so taken, thesaied commissioners shall certifie, and deliuer into the Kinges Eschequier, with the certificat of thesaied taxation, and rate of thesaied Subsidie, at, and by the time to them prescribed, and appointed by this acte, vpon peine of forfaiture of .x. l. to the King, for euery recognisaunce, or obligation not certified: and that euery suche Collectour so elected, named, and chosen vpon request to him made, shal knowelege, and make thesaied recognisaunce, or obligation, vpon like peine, and forfaiture of .x. l. to the King, for the refusal therof, and euery suche Collectour so yerelie deputed, hauing thesaied estreate in parchment, as is aforesaid, shal haue authoritie by this Acte, yerelie during thesaied .ii. yeres, to appointe daies, and places, within the circuite of his collection, for the paiement of thesaied Subsidie to him to bee made, and thereof to geue warning by Proclamacion, or otherwise, to all thesaied Constables and other persones, or inhabitauntes hauing the charge of the particular Collection within the Hundzedes, parishes, townes, or other places by him, or them limited, to make paiement for their saied particular collection of euery summe, as to them shal apperteine: And if at thesaied daie and place so limited, and prefixed by thesaied Collectour, thesaied Constables, Officers, or other persones, or inhabitauntes, as is beforesaid, for thesaied particular collection appointed, and assigned within suche hundzed, Citie, Towne, or other place dooe not paie vnto thesaied Collectour the summe within their seuerall hundzedes, Townes, parishes, and other places due, and comprised in thesaied estreats therof, to the deliuered by thesaied commissioners, or some of them, as is beforesaid, or so muche therof, as thei haue by any meane receiued .ii. d. of euery pounce for thesaied particular collection, as is beforesaid, alwaies to bee thereof allowed, excepted, and abated: that then it shalbe lawefull to thesaied highe Collectours, and euery of them, and to their assignes, to distreigne euery of thesaied Constables, officers, and other inhabitauntes for their saied seuerall, and particular collection of thesaied summes comprised in thesaied estreate, and writing therof, to them, and euery of them, as is befoze expessed, deliuered, or for as muche of the same summe, as so then shal happen to be gathered, and leuied, and behinde, and vnpaid, by the gooddes and cattalles of euery of them so being behinde, and the distresse so taken to be kept, appraised, and solde, as is aforesaid, and therof to take, and leuie the summes so then being behinde, and vnpaid, & the ouerplus coming of the sale of thesaied distresse, if any be, to be restored, and deliuered vnto the owner, in fourme aboue remembred.

Provided alwaies, that no persone inhabited in any Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate, shalbe compelled to be an Assessor, or Collectour, of, or for any parte of thesaied Subsidie, in any place, or places

places out of thesaied Citie, Bozoughe, or Toune coꝛpoꝛate where he dwelleth.

And it is also by thesaied aucthoꝛitie enacted, that if any inhabi-
taunte, or Officer, or whatsoeuer persone, or persones charged to,
and foꝛ the collection, or receipte of any parte, or poꝛcion of thesaied
Subsidie, in any of thesaied twoo yerres, by any maner of meanes,
accoꝛding to this Acte, or any persone, or persones foꝛ themselves,
or as keper, Gardian, Deputie, Factour, or attourneie of and foꝛ any
other persone, or persones, of any Gooddes, and Cattalles of the
owner therof, at the time of thesaied assessing to be made, being out
of this Realme, or in any other parties not knowe, or of, and foꝛ the
gooddes, and cattalles of any other persone, or persones of any coꝛ-
poꝛacion, fraternitie, misterie, or other whatsoeuer communalitie be-
ing incoꝛpoꝛate, or not incoꝛpoꝛate, and all persones hauing in their
rule, gouernaunce, and custodie any gooddes, or cattalles at the time
of thesaied assessing, or any of them to be made, or whiche foꝛ any
cause, foꝛ, and by collection, or foꝛ himself, or foꝛ any other, or by rea-
son that he hath the rule, gouernaunce, or custodie of any gooddes,
or Cattalles of any other persone, or persones, coꝛpoꝛacion, commu-
nalties, fraternitie, guilde, or misterie, or any suche other like, or as
Factour, Deputie, or attourneie of, or foꝛ any persone, shalbe taxed,
rated, valued, and sette to any summe, or summes, by reason of this
Acte, and after the taxacion, or assessing vpon any suche persone, or
persones, as shalbe charged with the receipte of thesame, happen to
die, and departe from the place where he was so taxed, and sette, or
his gooddes, and cattalles be so eloined, or in suche priuie, and couert
maner kept, as thesaied persone, or persones charged with thesame
by extreates, or other wꝛiting from thesaied Commissioners, or as
many of the as shalbe therunto appoincted by the saied commission,
as is afoꝛesaied, can, ne maie leuie thesame summe, or summes com-
pꝛised within their saied extreates by distresse within the limites of
their collection, as is befoꝛe saied, or cannot sell suche distresse, or di-
stresses as be taken foꝛ any of thesaied yerelie paiementes, befoꝛe the
time limited to the highe Collectour, foꝛ his paiement to be made in
the Kinges receipte: then vpon relacion therof made, with due exa-
mination by the othe, or examination of suche persone, or persones,
as shalbe charged with, and foꝛ the receipte and collectio of thesame
befoꝛe thesaied Commissioners, or as many of them, as by thesaied
commission shalbe therunto appoincted, where suche persone, or per-
sones, or other, as is afoꝛesaied, their gooddes, & cattalles were set,
and taxed, & vpon plain certificat therof made, into the Kinges Exche-
quier by thesame Commissioners, as well of the dwelling place, na-
mes, and summes of thesaied persones, of whom thesaied summes
can not be leuied, and had, as is befoꝛesaied: then as well the Constables

ANNO SEPTIMO.

bles, and other inhabitautes appoynted for thesaied particular collection against the high Collectours, as the high Collectour upon his accompte, & othe in thesaied Eschequier to be discharged thereof, and pzoesse to be made for the King out of thesaied Eschequier, by the discrecions of the Barones of thesaied Eschequier, against suche persone, his heires, or executours so being behinde with his paiement: and ouer that, thesame Commissioners to whom any suche declaracion of the pzemisses shalbe made, in fourme aforesaied, from time to time, shall haue full power and aucthoritie, during thesaied twoo yerres, to directe their pzecepte, or pzeceptes vnto thesaied persone, or persones charged with any summe of, for, or upon any suche persone, or persones, or other, as is abouesaied, or to any Shyrieve, Stewarde, Bailiefe, or other whatsoeuer Officer, Minister, persone, or persones of suche place, or places where any suche persone, or persones so owing suche summe, or summes, shal haue landes and Tenementes, or other hereditamentes, or real possessions, gooddes, and Cattalles, whereby any suche persone, or persones so indebted, his heires, executours, or assignes, or other hauing the custodie, gouernaunce, or disposicion of any gooddes, cattalles, Landes, Tenementes, or other hereditamentes, whiche ought, or maie by this acte lawefullie be distreigned, or taken for thesame, hath, and shall haue gooddes, cattalles, landes, tenementes, and other possessions, wherof suche summe, or summes whiche by any suche persone, or persones maie, or ought to be leuied, be it within the limites of suche commission, where suche persone or persones was, and were taxed, or without in any place within this Realme of Englande, Wales, or other the Kinges dominions, Marches, or territories, by whiche pzecepte aswell suche persone, or persones, as shalbe charged to leuie suche moneie, as the Officers of the place, or places, where suche distresse maie be taken, shall haue full power and aucthoritie to distreigne e uery suche persone indebted, charged, or chargeable by this Acte, or his executours, or administratours of his gooddes, & cattalles, his Gardianes, Factours, deputies, lessees, fermours, and assignes, and all other persones by whose handes, or out of whose lades any suche persone shoulde haue Rente, Fee, Annuitie, or any other pzoefecte, or whiche at the time of thesaied assessinges shall haue gooddes, or cattalles, or any other thing moueable, of any suche persone, or persones being indebted, or owing suche summe: And the distresses so taken cause to be kepte, appraised, and solde, in like maner and fourme, as is aforesaied, for the distresse to be taken upon persones to be taxed to thesaied Subsidie, and being sufficient to distreigne, within the limites of the Collectours, inhabitautes, or other officers charged with, or for thesame summes so upon them to be taxed. And if any suche distresse for none paiemente happen to be taken out of the limits

mite of thesaied persones charged, and assigned to leuie thesame, the persones so charged for the leuie of euerie soche summe by distresse, shal perceiue, and take of thesame distresse, for the labour of euerie persone going for the execution therof, for every mile that any soche persone so labourerth for thesame, two pence. And every fermour, Tenaunt, Gardian, factour, or other whatsoeuer persone being distreigned, or otherwise charged for paiemente of any soche summe, or Summes, or any other Summe by reason of this Acte, shalbe of soche Summe, or Summes, of him, or theim so leuied, and taken, discharged, and acquitted at his nexte daie of paiemente of thesame, or at the deliuerie of soche gooddes, and Cattalles, as he that is so distreigned had in his custodie, and gouernance, against him, or theim, that shalbe so taxed, and sette, any graunte, or writing obligatorie, or other whatsoeuer matier to the contrarie made heretofore, notwithstanding.

And if any soche persone, that should be so distreigned, haue no landes, or tenementes sufficient, whereby he, or his tenautes, and fermours maie be distreigned, or hath eloined, aliened, or hidde his gooddes, and cattalles whereby he should, or might be distreigned, in soche maner that soche gooddes, and cattalles shal not be knownen, or founde, so that the Summe of, or by him to be paid in thesaied fourme, shal, ne can be conuenientlie leuied, then vpon relacion therof vnto the Commissioners, or to as many of theim, as by thesaied commission shalbe therunto appointed, where soche persone, or persones was taxed, and sette by the othes of him, or theim that shalbe charged with the leuie, and paiemente of that summe, or Summes, thesame Commissioners shall make a precepte in soche maner, as is aforesaid, for to attache, take, and arreste the bodie of soche persone, or persones that ought to paie thesaied Summes, and by this Acte shalbe charged with, and for thesame summe, or Summes, and them so taken safelie to kepe in prisone within the Shire, or other place, where any soche persone, or persones shalbe taken, & attached, there to remaine without baile, or mainprise, vntil he haue paid thesame summe, or Summes, that soche persone for himselfe, or for any other by this Acte shalbe chargeable, or ought to be charged withall, and also for the fees of every soche arreste to him, or them that shall execute soche precepte. xx. s. And that every Officer, vnto whom soche precepte shalbe directed, dooe his true diligence, and execute thesame vpon every persone so being indebted, vpon peine to forfaiture to our saied Souueraine Lorde the King, for every default in that behaulf xx. s. And that no keeper of any Gaole, fro his Gaole suffre any soche persone to goe at large, by letting to baile, or otherwise to departe out of his prisone, befoze he haue paid his saied debte, and thesaied xx. s. for thesaied arreste, vpon peine to forfaiture to our Souueraine

And orde. xl. s. and the same Gaoler to paie vnto our saied Souueraine
 the double value, as well of the rate whiche thesaied persone
 so imprisoned was taxed at, as of thesaied. xx. s. for the fees: and like
 processe, and remedie, in like fourme, shalbe graunted by thesaied co-
 missioners; or as many of them, as by thesaied commission shalbe
 therunto appointed, at like informacion of euery persone; or per-
 sones being charged with any summe of monie for any other per-
 son, or persones, by reason of thesaied Subsidie euery of thesaied
 thoo yeres, and not therof paid, but wilfullie withdrauen, ne the
 same leuable within the limites where soche persone was therunto
 taxed. And if the summe, or summes being behinde vnpaid by any
 persone, or persones, as is aforesaid, be leued, and gathered by force
 of thesaied processe to be made by thesaied Commissioners, or if in
 defaulte, or for lacke of paiement therof, the persone, or persones so
 owing thesaied summe, or summes of monie by processe of thesame
 Commissioners to be made, as is aforesaid, be committed to prison
 in fourme aboue saied: That then thesame Commissioners whiche
 shal be awarde soche processe, shal make certificat therof in thesaied
 Exchequer of that shalbe dooen in the premisses, in the terme nexte
 folowing after soche summe, or summes of monie so being behinde
 shalbe leued, and gathered, or soche persone, or persones, for none
 paiement of thesame, committed to prison. And if it happen any of
 thesaied Collectours to bee assigned, or any Maiour, Sheriefe,
 Stuarde, Constables, the head Borroughes, Householdier, Bailiefe,
 or any other Officer, or minister, or other whatsoever persone, or
 persones to disobey thesaied Commissioners, or any of them, in the
 reasonable requeste to them made by thesaied Commissioners, for
 perelie execution of thesaied Commission, during thesaied twoo ye-
 res; or if any of the officers, or other persones dooe refuse that to them
 shal apperteine, or belong to dooe, by reason of any precepte to him,
 or them to be directed, or any reasonable comaundement, instance,
 or requeste, touching the premisses, or other defaulte in any appa-
 raunce, or collection to make; or if any persone being suspecte, or not
 to be indifferentlie taxed, as is aforesaid, dooe refuse to be examined,
 according to the tenour of this Acte, befoze thesaied Commissioners
 or as many of them, as shalbe thereunto assigned, as is aforesaid, or
 wil not appeare befoze thesame Commissioners vpon warning to him
 made, or elles make resistence, or rescous, vpon any distresse vpon him
 to be taken for any parcel of thesaied Subsidie, or commit any mis-
 behauour in any maner of wise contrarie to this Acte, or committe any
 wilful omission, or other whatsoever wilful, not dooing, or misdoo-
 ing, contrarie to the tenour of this Acte, or graunt: thesame Comis-
 sioners, & euery numbze of them aboue remembred, or. ii. of them at
 the least, vpon probable knowelege of any soche misdemeanours had
 by

by informacion, or examinaciō, shal, and maie sette vpon euery soche offendour, for euery soche offence, in name of a fine, by the same offendour to be forfeited. xl. shillings, or vnder, by the discretion of the same Commissioners. And further the said Commissioners, and euery numbze of them, to two of them at the least, shal haue auctoritie by this presente Acte, to punish euery soche offendour by imprisonment, there to remaine, and to be deliuered by their discretion as shal seeme to them conuenient, the said fines (if any soche bee) to be certified by the said Commissioners, that so assessed the same, into the said Kinges Exchequer there to be leuied, and paid by the Collectours of that parties, for the said Subsidie, retourned into the said Exchequer to be therewith charged, with the paiement of the said Subsidie, in soche maner, as if the said fines had been set, and taxed vpon the said offendours for the said Subsidie.

It is also enacted by the said auctoritie of this presente Parliamente, that euery of the said high Collectours, whiche shal accōpte for any parte of the said Subsidie in the Kinges Exchequer, vpon their seueral said accōmptes to be yelden, shalbe allowed perelie, during the said twoo yerres, for euery pounde limited to his collection, wherof any soche Collectour shalbe charged, & yelde accōmp t vi. d. as parcell of their said charge, that is to saie, of euery pounde therof, for soche persone as then haue had the particular collection in the Townes and other places, as is aforesaid, specified in his collection twoo pence, and other twoo pence of euery pounde therof, euery of the said chief Collectours there accōmptant to receiue to their owne vse, for their labour, and charge, in, and aboute the premises, & two pence of euery pounde residue to be deliuered, allowed, and paid by the said Collectours so being therof allowed, to soche of the Commissioners as shal take vpon them the businesse, and labour, for, and about the premises, that is to saie, euery Collectour to paie that Commissioner, or Commissioners, whiche had the ording of the writinges, of, and for the said Subsidie, where the said Collectour, or Collectours had their collection, for expenses of the said Commissioners so taking vpon theim the said businesse, and labour of their Clerkes writing the said preceptes, and estreates for the said collections, the same last twoo pence of euery pounde to be diuided emongest the said Commissioners, hauing regarde to their labour, and businesse taken by them, or their said Clerkes, in, and about the premises: for whiche parte so to the said Commissioners attaining, the said Commissioners, sixe, siue, fower, three, or as many of them, as shalbe therunto appointed by the Kinges Commission, and euery of them, ioinctlie, and seuerallie for his, and their said parte, maie haue his remedie against the said Collectour, or Collectours, whiche therof been, and might haue been allowed by

ANNO SEPTIMO

Action of debte, in whiche the defendaunt shall not wage his lawe, neither protection, intunction, or other essoine shall be allowed.

And that no persone now being of the numbze of the companie of this present Parlamente, nor any Commissioner shall be named, or assigned to be any Collectour, Subcollectour, or Presentour of the said Subsidie, or of any parte therof, nor no Commissioners shall be compelled to make any presentment, or certificat, other then in the Kinges Exchequier, of, for, or concerning the said Subsidie, or any parte therof in any of the said twoo yeres. And likewise that none other persone that shall be named, or assigned to be Commissioner in any place, to, and for the execution of this Acte of Subsidie in any of the said twoo yeres, be, or shall be assigned, or named head Collectour, in any of the same twoo yeres, of the said Subsidie, neither of any parte therof. And that every soche persone, or persones, whiche shall be named, and appointed, as is aforesaid, to be head Collectours, in, and for one of the said twoo yeres, shall not be compelled to be collectour for the other and last yere, and the said Collectours whiche shall be assigned for the Collection of the said Subsidie, or for any parte therof, and every of them, be, and shall be acquitted, and discharged of all maner fees, rewardes, and of every other charge in the Kinges Exchequier, or elsewhere, of them, or any of them, by reason of that collectiō, paiement, or accomptes, or any thing concerning the same to be asked. And that if any persone receive, & take any fees, rewardes, or pleasures of any soche accomptaunt, that then he shall forfeite to the King for every penie, or value of penie so take, twentie pence, and suffer imprisonment at the Kinges pleasure.

And after the taxing, and assessing of the said yerelie Subsidies, as is aforesaid, had, and made, and the said estreats therof in parchment bnto the Collectours, in maner and forme before rehearsed, deliuered, the said Commissioners whiche shall take vpon them the execution of this Acte, within the limites of their commission, by their agrementes shall haue meting together: at whiche meting every of the said Commissioners, whiche then shall haue taken vpon them the execution of any parte of the said commission, shall by himselfe, or by his sufficient Deputie, truelie certifie, & bring forth vnto the said Commissioners named in the said commission, the certificat, and presentment made before him, and soche other Commissioners as wer limited with him in one limite, so that the same certificat maie be accounted, and cast with other certificates of the other limites, within the same commission, and then the said Commissioners, and every numbze of them vnto twoo at the least, as is aforesaid, if thei be in life, or their Executours, or administratours of their gooddes, if thei be then dead, shall iointlie, and severallie, as thei were diuided within their limites vnder their seales, yerelie during

ring thesaied twoo yerres, by their discretion make one, or seuerall
 wrytinges indented, containing in it, aswell the names of thesaied
 Collectours by the Commissioners for soche collection, and accoupte
 in the Exchequier, and paiemente in thesaied receipte deputed, and
 assigned, as the grosse and seueral summes wrytten vnto euery soche
 Collectour to receiue thesaied Subsidie, & also al fines, amerciamen-
 tes, and other forsaictures, if any soche, by reason of this Acte, happen
 to be within the precincte and limite of their commission to be certi-
 fied into the Kinges Exchequier by thesaied Commissioners yerelie
 during thesaied twoo yerres, by thesaied Commissioners: in whiche
 wryting, or wrytinges indented so to be certified, shalbe plainelie de-
 clared, and expessed, aswel in the whole, and entire summe, or sum-
 mes of thesaied Subsidie seuerallie limited to the Collection of the
 saied Collectours seuerallie deputed, and assigned to the collection
 of thesaied summes, so that none of thesaied Collectours so certified
 in thesaied Exchequier, shalbe compelled there to accoumpte, or to be
 charged, but onelie, to, and for the summe limited to his collection,
 and not to, or for any summe limited to the collection of his felowe,
 but that euery of them shalbe seuerallie charged for their partes li-
 mited to their collection. And if thesaied Commissioners ioigned in
 one commission enogges themselves, in that matier cannot agree: or
 if any of them be not readie, or refuse to make certificat with other
 of thesame Commissioners: that then thesame Commissioners make
 make seueral endentures, in fourme aforesaid, of their seueral limi-
 tes, or separacions of Collectours, within the limites of their com-
 mission, vpon, and in the hundzedes, wardes, wapentakes, lathes,
 rapes, or soche other like diuisions within their saied seueral limites
 of their commission, as the places there shal require, to be seuered, &
 diuided, and as to thesame Commissioners shal seeme to make diuis-
 ions of their limites, or collections, for the seuerall charges of the-
 same Collectours, so that alwaie one Collectour shalbe charged, &
 accoumpte for his parte to him to be limited onelie by himselfe, & not
 for any summe limited to the parte of any of his felowes, & the char-
 ges of euery of the Collectours, to be set, & certified seuerallie vpon
 them, and euery soche Collectour vpon his accoumpte, & paiemente
 of the summe of moneie limited within his collection to be seuerallie
 by himselfe acquitted, and discharged in thesaied Exchequier with-
 out payng any maner of fees, or rewardes to any persone, or per-
 sones for thesame, vpon the peine, and penaltie laste abouesaied, and
 not to be charged for any porcion of any other Collectour. And if a-
 ny Commissioner, after he hath taken certificat of them, that, as is
 aforesaid, shal befoze any soche Commissioner be examined, and the
 summes rated, and sette, and the bokes, & wrytinges therof being in
 his handes, or if any Collectour, or other persone charged with any

J. iiii.

receipte

Provided alwaies, that this graunte of Subsidie, noz any other thing therein contened in any wise extende to charge the inhabitautes, oz dwellers within Irelande, Calice, Hammes, Guisnes, & the Marches of thesame, Ierneleie, & Gerneseleie, oz any of them, of, for, & concerning any manours, landes, tenementes, oz other possessions, gooddes, cattalles, oz other mouable substaunce, whiche thesaied inhabitautes, oz dwellers, oz any other to their vse haue within Irelande, Calice, Hammes, Guisnes, oz other Marches of thesame, Ierneleie, Gerneseleie, oz in any of them, of, for, oz concerning any fees, oz wages, whiche any of thesaied inhabitautes, oz dwellers haue of our Souuerain lord the King for their attendaunce, & dooing seruice to our saied Souueraine Lord, in Irelande, Calice, Hammes, Guisnes, & the Marches of thesame, Ierneleie, & Gerneseleie, oz in any of the, any thing in this presente Acte to the contrarie, notwithstanding.

Provided also, that this present acte of subsidie, ne any other thing therein contened, extende to any of the englissh inhabitautes, oz resiautes in any of the Counties of Northumbrelande, Cumbreland, Westmoredland, the toune of Barwike, the toune of Newcastle vpon Tyne, & the Bishoprike of Durham, noz to any of them, of, for, oz concerning any Manours, Landes, tenementes, and other possessions, gooddes, cattalles, oz other mouable substaunce, whiche thesame inhabitautes, oz dwellers, oz any other to their vse, haue within thesaied Counties of Northumbreland, Cumbreland, Westmoredland, oz the toune of Barwike, the toune of Newcastle vpon Tyne, oz the Bishoprike of Durham, oz any of them, oz of, for, oz concerning any fees, oz wages, whiche any of thesaied inhabitautes, oz dwellers haue of our Souuerain lord the King, for their attendaunce, & dooing seruice to our saied Souueraine Lord the King, for, oz within thesaied Counties of Northumbrelande, Cumbreland, Westmoredland, the toune of Barwike, the toune of Newcastle vpon Tyne, & the Bishoprike of Durham, oz any of them, to, oz for thesaied taring, leuiyng, gathering, oz paiemente: but that the englishe inhabitautes, & resiautes, and euery of them, of thesaied Counties, Bishoprike, and Tounes, and of euery of them, shalbe of, and from thesaied Subsidie, and euery parcell therof, of, and for their Manours, landes, tenementes, fees, wages, gooddes, and cattalles lyng, and being in thesame Counties, Tounes, and Bishoprike, oz any of them, betterlie acquitted, and discharged, any thing in this present Acte before rehearsed to the contrarie, notwithstanding.

Provided also that al lettres Patentes graunted by the Kinges highnesse, oz any of his most noble progenitours, to any Cities, Bourges, oz Tounes within this Realme, of any maner of liberties, priuileges, oz exemptions fro the burthen, and charge of any soche grauntes of Subsidies, whiche be at this present time in force, and
bailable,

vaillable, shall remaine good and effectuell to thesaied Cities, Boroughes, and Townes hereafter, according to the purpotes therof, though the inhabitauntes of thesame shall vpon the great & weightie considerations of the Kinges Maiesties great, and incalculable charges befoze expessed, be for this graunt charged, and contributozie, in like maner, fourme, and sorte, as other Cities, Boroughes, and Townes, whiche be not in any wise priuiledged, or from suche grauntes of Subsidie excepted.

Provided alwaies, & be it enacted by aucthoritie aforesaid, that no Orphan, or infant within thage of .xxi. yerres bozne within any of the Kinges dominions, shall be charged to any paiemente of this Subsidie for his gooddes, and Cattalles to him left, or bequeethed. Any thing conteined in this acte to the contrarie, notwithstanding.

Provided also that thesaied graunte of Subsidie, or any other thing therein conteined dooe not in any maner of wise extende to be prejudicial, or hurtful to th inhabitantes, or resiauntes at this presente time, within the fiue portes corporate, or to any of their members incorporate, or vnited to thesame fiue portes, or to any of thesame fiue portes, of, or for any parte, or parcell of thesaied summes graunted in this present Parliament of thesaied inhabitauntes now resiauntes, or any of them to be taxed, sette, asked, leuied, or paied, but that thesaied inhabitauntes, and resiauntes in thesaied fiue portes, and their members be, and shall be of, and from thesaied graunt, and paiemente of thesaied Subsidie, during the resiauncie there, and no lenger, clerelie acquitted, and discharged, any matier or whatsoever thing in this present Acte hadde, or made to the contrarie, notwithstanding.

Provided also, that this acte, nor any thing therein conteined, shall extende to the gooddes, or landes of any College, Halle, or Hostle within the Uniuersities of Orenforde, and Cambridge, or any of the, or to the gooddes, or landes of the College of Winton founded by Bischoppe Wickam, or to the gooddes, or landes of the college of Eton nexte Windesore, or to the gooddes, or landes of any commune free Grammar Schole within the Realme of Englande, or Wales, or to the gooddes of any Reader, Scholemaster, or Scholar within thesaied Uniuersities, and Colleges, or any of them there remaining for studie, without fraude, or couine, or to the gooddes, or landes of any Hospital, Healsondieu, or Spitlehouse prepared, and vled for the sustentacion, and reliefe of pooze people, any thing in this Acte conteined to the contrarie in any wise notwithstanding.

Forasmuche also, as diuerse and sundrie the Kinges Maiesties Subiectes, and other th inhabitantes within the Counties of Angleseie, Caernaruan, Merioneth, Flint, Denbigh, Mountgomerie, Radnor, Brecknocke, Glamorgan, Caer digan, Caermarthen, Penbroke

brooke in the dominion of Wales, and of the Countie Palantine of Chester, be at this present time charged, & chargeable with the paiement of the Reliefe graunted to his Maiestie in the Parliamente holden at Westminster vpon Prorogacion, in the seconde and thirde yere of his Maiesties reigne, whiche Reliefes, by reason of seuerall prouisions made, and prouided for the Counties aforesaid, in, and by thesaid seuerall actes, be as yet vnpaid, and some of thesame reliefes in some of thesaid Shires are to bee paid befoze some other of thesame reliefes are to be paid in some other of thesame Shires For the paiementes wherof, diuerse the Kinges Maiesties Subiectes, and inhabitauntes of thesaid Counties, are, and stande charged to paie thesame to the Kinges Highnesse at daies yet to come: The King our Soueraine Lorde is therfore pleased, and contented, that it bee prouided, ordeined, and enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid, that the first paiement of this Subsidie graunted to his Highnesse by this present Acte of Parliament, shalbe gathered, leuiued and paid of the inhabitauntes of euery of thesaid seuerall Shires, & Countie Palantine, within one yere nexte after the last paiement of thesaid Reliefe shalbe due, and ought to be paid, that is to saie, ordrelie in euery of thesaid Counties, and Countie Palantine, as the last daie of the paiement of thesame Reliefe shall happen to ende, and expire, and not befoze misse, and Reliefe be past: And that thesame Subsidie shalbe taxed, leuiued, gathered, and paid in thesaid Courte of Erchequier in the twoo yeres then nexte folowing, at suche like daies, and times in thesame twoo yeres, as be befoze in this present Acte limited and appointed, according to the true meaning of this Acte, any thing in this Acte mencioned to the contrarie herof in any wise notwithstanding.

And to the entent thesaid daies already limited, and appointed for the paiement of thesaid Reliefe, maie be certainlie known, and be of Recoarde in the kinges said Courte of Erchequier: Be it therfore enacted by theauctoritie aforesaid, that twoo of the Iustices of the Peace, in euery of thesaid Shires, and Countie Palantine, wherof one to be of the Quorum, shall befoze the feast of Sainte Martine the Bishoppe nexte ensuing, certifie into thesaid Courte of Erchequier the certaintie, and very laste daie appointed, and limited for the paiement of thesaid Reliefe, in euery of thesaid Counties, and Countie Palantine, whiche certificat shalbe receiued in thesame Courte, and there remaine of Recoarde, for the consideration aforesaid.

¶ The.xiii. Chapitre.

¶ An Acte for the confirmation of a Subsidie graunted by the Clergie,

Where



Here the Prelates, and Clergie of the Province of Cantorburie haue louinglie and liberallie (for certaine considerations) geuen, and graunted to the Kinges Maiestie a Subsidie of sixe Shillinges of the pounde, to be taken, and leuied of all, and singular the Spiritual promotions within thesame province, during the terme of .iii. yerres now nexte ensuing, in suche certaine maner and

fourme, and with diuerse exceptions, and prouisions specified, and contained in a certaine instrumente by them thereof made, and deliuered to the Kinges highnesse vnder the seale of the Archebischoppe of Cantorburie, as in thesame instrumente exhibited in this present Parliament more plainelie it dooeth appeare, the tenour wherof ensueth in these wordes.

The Prelates, and Clergie of the Province of Cantorburie, by great and weightie causes to them preposed, and among thesame weighed, and debated, considering their bounde duetie to the Kinges Maiestie their moste naturall, and graciouse Souueraine Lorde, and hauing in remembraunce the manifolde benefeictes whiche thei dailie receiue by his most graciouse, and godlie gouernemēt, wherby thei be conserued in peace, and quietnesse, and so more hable to serue God, and intende to their office: for declaracion of their good hertes and mindes towardes his highnesse, with one voice, and very hartie good will, dooe geue & graunt to his Maiestie one Subsidie, in maner and fourme folowing, that is to saie, that euery Archebischoppe, Bischoppe, Deane, Archedeacon, Prebendarie, Priouoste, master of Colleges, master of Hospitales, person, Vicar, and euery other person, and persones of whatsoeuer name, or degree, he, or thei be, enioiynge any Spiritual promotion, or other Tempozal possessions to thesame Spirituall promotion annexed, now not diuided, nor separate by Acte of Parlamente, or otherwise from the possession of the Clergie, shall paie to the Kinges highnesse, for euery pounde, that he maie yerelie dispende, by reason of thesaid Spirituall promotion, the summe of. vi. s. And for the true, and certaine knowelege of the yerelie value of thesaid promotions, and euery of them, wherof the paiement shalbe made, the rate, taxacion, and valuacion, and estimacion remaining of recozde in the Kinges Maiesties courte of the first fructes, and Tenth, for the paiement of the perpetuall disme, concerning all suche promotions, as be in possession of the Clergie, or any other not diuided by Acte of Parlamente, or otherwise (as is aforesaid) shalbe folowed, and obserued without any making any valuacion, rate, taxacion, or estimacion, other then in thesaid recozde is comprised.

Prouiided alwaies, that forasmuche as the Tenth parte of the

G. j.

saied

ANNO SEPTIMO.

saied valuacion, and tare befoze mencioned, is yerelie paied to the Kinges highnesse for the perpetual disme, so as there remaineth onely nine partes to the incumbent cleare, this Subsidie of. vi. s. the. l. shall be vnderstande onely of thesame nine partes, and of no moze.

Provided alwaies that no persone that is already promoted to any Spirituall benefice, sithen the first daie of Octobze last past befoze the date hereof, or that hereafter shall be promoted to any Spiritual benefice on thisside the first daie of Octobze, whiche shall be in the yere of our Lorde God a thousande fve hundred fiftie and fve, by reason whereof thei be, shall, or maie be charged that yere to the paiement of first fructes, shall be contributozie, or charged to the Kinges highnesse with any parte of this Subsidie, during the first yere of his saied promocion. The saied Prelates, and Clergie also dooe graunt, that this Subsidie of. vi. s. of the pounce of the yerelie value of every promocion taxed, as aforesaid, shall be paied to the Kinges Maiestie within. iii. yeres next ensuing the date hereof, that is to saie. ii. s. of every pounce in every of thesaid. iii. yeres. The first paiement therof to be due, and made at the first daie of Octobze next ensuing, whiche shall be in the yere of our Lorde God. M. D. liii. and the seconde paiement thereof to be due, and made in the first daie of Octobze then next folowing, whiche shall be in the yere of our Lorde God a thousande, fve hundred, fiftie & foure. And the thirde paiement thereof to be due, and made in thesaied first daie of Octobze the next folowing, whiche shall be in the yere of our Lorde God a. M. D. lb. and to be deliuered, and paied yerelie by suche as shall be appointed to haue the collection therof, to the Tresourer of the Kinges courte of first fructes, and Tenthes, or to any other persone, whom it shall please the Kinges Maiestie to appoint for the receipt therof, befoze, or at the last daie of Januarie, in every of thesaid. iii. yeres.

Item thesaied Prelates, and clergie also dooe graunt, that every priest, and al other persones hauing a pension by reason of the dissolution of any the late Monasteries, Colleges, free Chappelles, chauntries, fraternities, Guildes, and Hospitales, or any other corporation within thesaied Prouince of Cantorburie shall likewise paie to his highnesse. vi. s. of every. l. of thesaied pensio within thesaied. iii. yeres at suche daie & time, as is befoze specified: and that for the sure paiement thereof, a deduction and retencion of thesaied. vi. s. to bee made in the handes of the paiers of thesaied pensio after the proportion of. ii. s. of the pounce, every of thesaied. iii. yeres to be deliuered and paied vnto his maiesties vse at suche time, & to suche persones as the subsidie of. vi. s. aforesaid shall be paied vnto. Item thesaied Prelates & clergie doe graunt, that every priest receiuing annual stipend being no perpetuitie within thesaid prouince, shall paie vnto his graces vse. vi. s. viii. d. in every of thesame. iii. yeres, at thesame dates, & vnder

vnder thesame penalties, as the rest of the Clergie dooe paie for their promotions. Item thesaid Prelates, and Clergie ferther dooe graunt, that euery Archebischoppe, & Bischoppe, and the see beyng vacant, euery Deane, and Chaptre of that see boide shalbe Collectours of this Subsidie within their propre Diocese: and for the better recouerie of thesaid colleccion, thesaid Prelates, and Clergie humbly beseeche the kinges highnesse, that thei make haue full power, and auctoritie by his Maiestie, and the high court of Parliament, to vse all suche waies meanes, and processe, as be prescribed in the Acte of Parliament of perpetuall Dismes for the Colleccion, and leuyng of thesame: And shall make accoumpt therof befoze the Chauncellour, or Treasourer or other officers of his graces court of the first Fruictes, and Tenth, or in suche other place, as it shall please his highnesse to appoint in suche wise, and after suche fourme onely, as thesaid Archebischoppes and Bischoppes be now, or shalbe charged for the Colleccion of the perpetuall Disme, whereby is meant, how the lacke, and default of payment, of, and for any particular promotion shall onely charge the Incumbent, and suche as be bounde to paie thesame, and that vpon suche peines as be provided in the Acte of perpetuall Disme, against them that dooe make default in that behaulfe.

Provided alwaies that euery Incumbent makynge suche default of payment after certificat of suche default duely made, and exhibited in the Kinges Maiesties Courte of first Fruictes, and Tenth, shall forfait, and lose onely that his benefice, or promotion for whiche he maketh defaulte, and for thesame shall incurre no other forfaiture, losse, daungier, pain, or penaltie: Any other pain, clause, article, or condition in thesaid Statute of perpetuall Disme contained to the contrary notwithstanding. And that the Archebischoppe, Bischoppe, or Deane, and Chaptre gatherynge that thei can receiue, and makynge payment therof, shall for the rest not by them receiued be discharged by their certificat to be made by the first daie of Februarie, in euery of thesaid. iiii. yeres, or within. xliiii. daies after, into the Courte of first Fruictes, and Tenth: And. vi. s. of euery pounce wherewith the Collectour shalbe charged in his accoumpte, clearly to be paid into the said receipt, or into soche other place, as it shall please the kinges maiestie to appoint, shalbe allowed to thesame Collectour for his said accoumpt for thesame, for the charges, and Colleccion, portage, conueighynge, and payng of thesaid Subsidie.

Provided alwaies that no Spirituall promotion of any landes, or Reuenues annexed to thesame beyng charged by this graunt, or Acte of the Prouince of Cantorburie, or any gooddes, or Cattalles growynge, beyng, or tenuynge of thesame, or pertainynge to thowners of thesaid spirituall promotion, shalbe charged, or made contributorye to any. xv. or other Subsidie already graunted, to the kinges highnesse

ANNO SEPTIMO.

of the laie fee, or herafter to be graunted, durynge the terme of the said iii. yerres. Item the said Prelates and Clergie farther graunt, that euery of his graces newe erected Bishoppes, Deanes, Prebendaries, Peticanons, and Preachers shalbe charged to this Subsidie for their awne porcions onely therof to paie. vi. shillynge of the ponde within the said iii. yerres, as is aboue rehearsed of other Bishoppes, and Spirituall persones: And these porcions of Rentes, and Reuenues, whiche his highnesse hath geuen vnto them, for the maintenance of pooze men, Scholemasters, Alshers, Grammaticiens, Choristers, and other Officers, and Ministers not to be charged with any part of this Subsidie.

Provided also that euery Person, Vicar, or other spirituall man payng any Pension, wherof none allowaunce is made in the valuation of his said benefice, shall, and maie retaine. ii. s. of euery pound of euery soche Pension euery yere durynge the said iii. yerres to his awne relief, in consideration that he is charged to paie his Subsidie of. vi. s. of the pound, out of euery pound of the whole value of his promociõ.

Provided also that where certain Landes, Tenementes, Rentes, Tithes, Pensions, Porcions, Fruictes, and other Hereditamentes, lately belongynge to diuerse Cathedrall Churches, or to other places Ecclesiasticall within the said Province of Cantorburie, whiche were geuen, and assigned to be bestowed, and spent, to, and on the findyng, and maintenance of certain Chauntries, Anniversaries, Obites, Lightes, Lampes, and other like thinges, intentes, and purposes, be now comen into the handes, and possession of the kinges maiestie our Souerein Lorde, by force of a Statute therof made in the first yere of his gracious reigne, as by the said Statute moze plainly appeareth, that the said Cathedrall Churches, and the Deanes, or Presidetes, and Chapters of the same, and all other places and persones to whom the said Landes, Rentes, and other the premises, or any of the did lately apperteyn, shall not be charged to, and with any contribution, or payment of any Subsidie for that part, or porcion wherunto the kinges highnesse is intituled or possessed of, but the said Subsidie shalbe vnderstande, to be chargeable, and due onely of all, and singular Landes, Tenementes, Rentes, Tithes, Pensions, Porcions, Fruictes, and other Hereditamentes, whiche dooe still remain not disseuered from the handes and possession of the said Cathedrall Churches, and other the places, and persones aforesaid. And that deduccio and allowaunce bee made to them, and euery of them in the payment of the said Subsidie, out of the whole value, taxacion, and estimation made for the payment of the said perpetuall Disme, remainyng of Record in the kinges Maiesties Courtes of first Fruictes, and Tenth for that rate, and porcion, whiche is comen to the handes, and possession of our said Souerein Lorde, or otherwise seuered from the possession

cessions of the said Cathedrall Churches, and other places and persones aforesaid by force of the statute p̄missid.

Pr̄ouided also that euery persone, and Vicar whose benefice is aboue the valuaciō of. b. l. and not aboue. vi. l. xiii. s. iiii. d. after the rate of the perpetuall Tenth, shall paye euery yere, of the said. iiii. p̄tes, onely. vi. shillinges. viii. d. as Stipendaries dooe, and not otherwise. And that all Persones, and Vicars, whose benefices be of the valuacion of. b. poundes or vnder, after the rate of the said perpetuall Tenth, shall not be charged, nor chargeable with this Subsidie, or any part therof.

Pr̄ouided alwaies that this Subsidie graunted by the Clergie, shall not be demaunded or leuied out of any benefice, house of studentes, or College situate, or set within the Vniuersities of Oxforde, and Cambrige, or of any Benefice, or other Reuenues vnto any house of studentes, or College of Oxforde, or Cambrige vnted, appropried, or apperteynyng, or of the College of Eton nigh Windsoze, or of the college of Winchester founded by William Wickham some time Bishop of Winchester, or of any Hopitalles, or Grammar Scholes, or of any other Churche, or benefice, or of any other reuenues to the said houses, Colleges, Hopitalles, or Grammar Scholes, or to any of the annexed, appropried, or otherwise apperteynyng.

Pr̄ouided also that euery priest, and all other persones haupng a Pension by reason of the dissolucion of the late Monasteries, Colleges, Free Chapelles, Chauntries, Fraternities, Guildes, and Hopitalles, or any other Incorporacions within the Pr̄ouince of Cantorburie, or any of them, and beyng of the summe of xl. s. or vnder, and not aboue, shall not be charged or chargeable to the said Subsidie, or any part therof, for any suche Pension of xl. s. or vnder, any thing cōteined in this graunt to the contrary notwithstanding. And for the sure, and true payment of this Subsidie graunted by the said Prelates and Clergie of the Pr̄ouince of Cantorburie, accordyng to the tenour, purport, effect, and true meanyng of this present Instrument, the said Prelates, and Clergie moste humbly desire, and requyre your highnesse, that this their said gift, graunt, and Subsidie, and euery matier, summe of money, clause, and sentence in this Instrument cōteined, concernyng the said Subsidie, maie be ratified, established, and confirmed by aucthoritie of your highnesse court of Parliament.

And for the true, and sure payment of the said Subsidie graunted by the said Prelates, and Clergie of the said Pr̄ouince of Cantorburie, accordyng to the tenour, effect, and true meanyng of the said Instrument. Be it enacted by the kinges highnesse, with the assent of the Lordes Spirituall, and Temporall, and the Communes in this present Parliament assembled, and by thaucthoritie of the same, that the said gift, and graunt, and euery matier, summe of money, clause, and sentence

ANNO SEPTIMO.

sentence in the said Instrument contained, be ratified, established, and confirmed by the auctoritie aforesaid: And furthermore be it enacted by the auctoritie of this present Parliament, that every persone that shalbe appointed to the Colleccion, and gathering of the said Subsidie, shal have full power, and auctoritie to leue, take, and perceiue the same Subsidie by auctoritie of the Censures of the Church, or by distresse, vpon the possession of the fermours, and awners of the Landes, and Tenementes chargeable by this Acte, for, or to the payment of any summe, or summes of money, or otherwise, by the discretion of the Collectours therof. And that no Repleuie, Prohibition, or Superseas shalbe allowed, or obeyed for any persone, or persones, making default of payment of the said Subsidie, contrary to the tenour of the graunt therof, vntill suche time as thei haue truly satisfied, and contented all suche part, and portions, as to them in that behalf appertaineth. And that every suche fermour, and fermours that shall fortune hereafter to be charged, to, and with the payment of the said Subsidie, or any part therof, shall by the auctoritie aforesaid, bee allowed, and retein in his handes asmuche of his perely ferme, and Rente, as the Summe, whiche he shall fortune to paie for his Lord, or Lessour, shall extende, and amounte vnto, any writing, couenaunt, bande, or other thing had, or made to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding. And for the leuyng of the said Subsidie of vi. shillynge of the ponde, of, and for the perely Pension whiche any Priest, or other persone, or persones whiche heretofore haue been Religious, or taken for Religious persones, dooe, or shall receiue at the Courte of Chaungementacions, and Reuenues, the Chauncellour of the same Courte for the time being shall perely during the said. iii. yeres, that is to saie, at the feast of sainte Michael Tharchaungell perely during the said. iii. yeres, detein, and retein in his handes, or cause to be deteined, or reteined in the handes of other thofficers, and Ministers of the same Courte to the Kinges vse for every ponde of the same Pension twoo shillynge: and the same shall well, and truly paie, or cause to be paid into the said Courte of the Tente, and first Fruictes, or elsewhere, as the Kinges highnesse shall appoint, before the last date of Januarie, without any charge to be made, or sustained in that behalfe.

And be it further enacted by auctoritie aforesaid, that every other persone, and persones whiche paie, or be chargeable to paie any perely Rente, Pension, or Pensions to any Priest, or other persone, or persones whiche heretofore haue been Religious, or taken for Religious persones chargeable to the paiement of the said Subsidie: That every suche persone, or persones whiche dooe so paie, or hereafter shall paie any of the said perely Rentes, Pension, or Pensions, shall not onely, during the said three yeres, retein in his handes perely

relie to the kinges vse for euery pounde of thesame yerelie rentes, pension, or pensions. ii. s. and thesame well, and truelie paie, or cause to be paid yerelie, during thesame thre yeres, vnto thordinarie of thesame Diocese, or to the Collectour of thesaid Subsidie there, to the kinges vse, but also shall yerelie during thesame thre yeres, before the first daie of Decembze, certifie vnder his, or their seale, or seales vnto thesaid Courte of first fructes, and Tenthe, or els where it shall please the kinges highnesse to appointe the names, and Surnames of al, and singular suche priestes, or other persones religious, or heretofore taken for religious persones, as is aforesaid, and the true yerelie rentes, or pensions, whiche thei, or any of them be entitled to haue, or receiue yerelie, as is aforesaid. And that the Chauncellour for the time being of the kinges Courte of Augmentacions, and Reuenues of the kinges Crowne, shall likewise yerelie, during thesaid thre yeres, before the first daie of Decembze certifie vnder the seale of thesame Courte, not onely the names, and Surnames of al, and singular Priestes, and other persones chargeable for thesaid seuerall rentes, and yerelie pensions to the paiement of thesaid Subsidie into thesaid Courte of the Tenthe, and first fructes, or els where it shall please the kinges Maiestie to appointe, but also the true and iuste yerelie summe, and summes of thesame yerelie rentes, or pensions with the names, or Surnames of the persones chargeable to the paiement thereof. And that the Archebischoppe, and Bischoppe of euery Diocese within thesaid Province of Cantorburie, shall yerelie, during thesaid thre yeres, before the first daie of Februarie, or within. xliiii. daies after at the furthest, certifie vnder his Seale in thesaid Courte of the Tenthe, and first fructes, or els where it shall please the king to appointe the names, and Surnames of al, and singular Stipendarie Priestes, being within any of their Diocese, chargeable to thesaid paiement of thesaid Subsidie, as is aforesaid, and also the names, and Surnames of euery suche persone, and persones, with whom he or thei dooe dwell, and take any Stipende, or wages.

And bee it ferther enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid, that euery suche persone, and persones whiche within thesaid thre yeres shall geue, and paie any Stipende, or Wages to any suche Prieste, as is abouesaid, shall for the insufficiencie or defaulte of euery of thesame Prieste, or Priestes being in seruice, and Wages with him at the first daie of Octobze, bee charged, or chargeable, to, and with the paiement of Sixe shillinges eight pence for thesame yere.

And be it ferther enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid, that thesaid Archebischoppe, and Bischoppes, & other persones chargeable, to, and with

ANNO SEPTIMO.

with the collection of thesaied Subsidie of .vi. s. the pounce, with in thesaied Province of Cantorburie, shall haue vpon every paiement therof made in the kinges Courte of the Tenth, and first fructes, or els where the kinges Maestie shall appointe, a sufficient acquitaunce in writing of suche persone, or persones, as the kinges Maestie shall appointe for the receipte thereof, thesame acquitaunce witnessing thesame receipte of as muche of thesame summe of thesame Subsidie as shall be by any of them so receiued: and every suche acquitaunce in writing sealed, and subscribed with the name, or names of every suche persone, or persones, that so by the kinges appointment shall receiue any of thesaied summes of moneie, shall be as good, and effectuell in the lawe, and also a sufficient discharge to all intentes, constructions, and purposes, as if it were made by Acte of Parliament: and that every persone and persones, whiche shall haue, and receiue any suche acquitaunce, shall paie but onely .ii. s. for every of thesame acquitaunces.

Be it also further enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid, that all, and every graunt, and grauntes of all, and every summe, and summes of moneie, whiche hereafter shall be graunted to the kinges highnesse by the Clergie of the Province of Yorke, shall be of thesame strength, force, and effecte in all thinges, as thesaied graunt made by thesaied Province of Cantorburie, and shall be taxed, certified, collected, leuiued, and gathered according to the tenour, forme, and effecte of this present acte of Parliament, to all intentes, constructions and purposes, in suche maner, as though it were speciallie, plainlie, and particularlie expressed, and rehearsed in this Acte by expresse wordes, termes, and sentences in their several natures, and kindes.

Provided alwaies, and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid, that every late persone having any Spirituall promotion chargeable by this Acte, and also having Temporal possessions, gooddes, Cattalles, and debtes chargeable to this Subsidie graunted by the Temporaltie, shall be charged, taxed, and sette, for his saied Spirituall promotion with the Clergie, and for his Temporal possessions, gooddes, and Cattalles with the Temporaltie, and not otherwise.

Provided alwaies, and bee it enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid, that all provisions before rehearsed, contained in thesaied graunt of the Prelates, and Clergie of the Province of Cantorburie, and the like, or thesame provisions hereafter to bee contained in the graunt of the Prelates, and Clergie of the Province of Yorke, shall be good and effectual, and to be observed, and kepte in every point, and Article, according to the true purpote, and meaning of thesame.

AN ACTE FOR THE KINGES Fol. xli
MAIESTIES MOSTE GRA.

CIOVS GENERALL AND
FREE PERDONE.

The. xlii. Chapitre.



The kinges moste excellent Maiestie considerpng
his high power to be geuen vnto him, fro almighty
tie God to gouerne, and rule his people by distri-
bucion of Iudgement, and mercie, as causes dooe
require, and remembryng this present time into
how many penalties, and daungers of lawes son-
drie his louyng subiectes be fallen, out of the whi-
che, (although thei shewe themselves many waies
soze therfore) thei cannot be deliuered, if his maiestie shall sustre the
weight, and burden of Justice to remain vpon their shoulders: As
mercifully moued by almighty God (in whose handes the hartes of
kinges be) of reasonable pretie, and princelie boūtefulnesse, haupng on
the one parte greate hope of an vniuersall amendemente, (by Goddes
grace) of soche as haue erred, and on the other part, a manifest decla-
ration in this Parliament, of the faithfull louyng hartes of his sated
subiectes, to graunt, and geue without respecte of a greate encrease of
treasure, whiche might arise by execucion of the penall lawes, a ge-
nerall, free, bountefull, and beneficiall perdone, as foloweth. That is
to saie, that al, and euery of his sated subiectes, aswell spirituall, as tē-
porall of this his realme of Englande, Wales, the Isles of Fernesey,
and Gernesey, Barwicke, and Calice, and the Marches of thesame,
their heires, successours, executours, and administratours of the, and
euery of theim, and all, and singular bodie in any maner of wise cor-
porate, Cities, Borowghes, Shires, Ridynges, Hundredes, Lathes,
Rapes, Wapentakes, Tounes, Villages, and Tithynges, and euery
of theim, and the successour and successours of euery of the, shalbe by
aucthoritie of this present Parlamente acquitted, perdoned, released,
and discharged against the kinges highnesse, his heires, successours,
executours, and euery of them, of all maner treasons, felonies, robbe-
ries, offences, contemptes, trespasses, wronges, deceiptes, misdemea-
nours, forfaitures, penalties, and profites, summes of money, peines
of death, peines corporall, and pecuniarie, and generally of all other
thinges, causes, querelles, suites, iudgementes, and execucions in this
present acte herafter not excepted, nor forprised, whiche maie be, or cā
be by his highnesse in any wise, or by any meane perdoned, before, &
vnto the first daie of febzuarie last past, and next before the Session
of this present Parliament, to euery, or any of his sated subiectes, bo-
dies corporate, cities, borowghes, Shires, Ridynges, Hundredes, La-
thes, Rapes, Wapentakes, tounes, villages, and tithynges, or any of
them. And also the kinges highnesse is contented, that it be enacted by
H. 4. aucthoritie

ANNO SEPTIMO.

aucthoritie of this present Parliament, that this his saied free pardon
 shalbe as good, and effectuell in the lawe, to euery of his saied subie-
 ctes, bodie corporate, and other befoze rehearsed, and to euery of the
 by the said generall woordes befoze rehearsed, in, and against all thin-
 ges, whiche bee not herafter in this presente acte excepted, as the same
 perdone should haue been, if all offences, contemptes, forfaitures,
 causes, matiers, suites, querelles, iudgements, execucions, penalties
 and al other thinges not herafter excepted, had been particularly, sin-
 gularly, specially, and plainly named, rehearsed, and specified, and al-
 so perdone by propre, and expresse woordes, and names in their kin-
 des, natures, and qualities, by woordes, and termes therunto requi-
 site, to haue been put, and expresse in this present acte of free pardon.
 And that his saied subiectes nor any of the, or the heires, executours,
 and administratours of any of them, nor any of the said bodie cor-
 porate, and others befoze named, nor any of them be, or shalbe sued,
 vexed, or inquieted in their bodie, gooddes, landes, or cattalles for a-
 ny maner of matier, cause, contempt, misdemeanour, forfaiture, tref-
 passe, offence, or any other thing suffered, dooen, or committed befoze the
 said first daie of Februarie against his highnesse, his crowne, dignitie
 prerogatiue, lawe, or statutes, but onely for soche matiers, causes, and
 offences, as be plainly rehearsed in the exceptions in this present acte
 herafter mencioned, and for none other, any statute, or statutes, lawes,
 customes, vses, or presider heretofore had, made, or vled to the contra-
 rie in any wise notwithstanding. Also the kinges highnesse of his boun-
 teous liberalitie, by aucthoritie of this presente Parliamente graun-
 teth, and freely geueth to euery of his saied subiectes, and to euery of
 the said bodie corporate, and other befoze rehearsed, and to euery of
 them, al soche forfaitures, and summes of money by any of them for-
 faicted, whiche to his highnesse dooe, or should belong, or appertein by
 reason of any offence, trespasse, contempt, misdemeanour, matier, cause
 or querell suffered, dooen, or committed by them, or any of them, befoze
 the said first daie of Februarie, whiche be not herafter plainly for-
 paised, or excepted in this present acte. And that all, and euery the kinges
 saied subiectes, and all and singular bodie corporate, and other be-
 fore rehearsed maie by him, or themselves, or his, or their deputie, or
 deputies or by his, or their attourney, or attournies, accordyng to the
 lawes of this realme, plead, and minister this present acte of free par-
 done for his, or their discharge, of, and for euery thing that is by ver-
 tue of this present Acte perdone, discharged, geuen, or graunted
 without any fee, or other thing in any wise payng to any persone, or
 persones for writyng, or entrie of the Iudgement, or other cause con-
 cernyng soche plee, writyng, or entrie, but onely. xii. d. to bee paid to
 the officer, or clerke that shall entre the plee, matier, or iudgement for
 the parties discharge in that behalfe, any statute, or vse to the con-
 trarie

trarie notwithstanding.

And fethermoze the Kinges highnesse is contented, and pleased, that it be enacted by the aucthoritie of this present Parlamente, that this his saied free perdone, by the generall woordes befoze rehearsed, shalbee reputed, demed, and adiudged, allowed, and taken in all maner of Courtes of his, and elsewhere in all, and singular clauses, woordes, and sentences mencioned, and rehearsed in this saied free perdone mooste beneficially, and auailably to al, and singular his saied subiectes, bodiees corporate, and others befoze rehearsed, and to euery of them, and mooste strongly in barre, and discharge against his highnesse, his heires, successours, and executours in euery thing without any obstacle, ambiguitie, chalenge, or other delaie whatsoeuer it shalbe to be made, pleaded, objected, or alleged by the king our Souerain Lorde, his heires, successours, or executours, or by his, or any of their generall attourney, or attournies, or by any persone, or persones for his highnesse, or any of his heires, successours, or executours.

And fethermoze it is enacted by th aucthoritie of this present Parliament that if any officer, or clerke of any of his highnesse courtes, commonly called the Kinges Benche, Chauncerie, and Common place, or of his Exchequier, or any other Officer, or Clerke of any other of his highnesse courtes within this realme, at any tyme after the fiftene daie of Aprill nexte comyng, whiche shalbe in the yere of our Lorde God a thousande, five hundred, fiftie and thre, make out, or wyte out any maner writtes, or other processe, or any extreates, summons, or other preceptes whereby any of the said subiectes, or any of the said bodiees corporate, or other befoze rehearsed, or any of them shalbe in anywise arrested, attached, distreigned, summoned, or otherwise vexed, inquieted, or greued in his, or their bodiees, landes, teneimentes, gooddes or cattalles, or in any of them, for, or because of any maner thing pardoned, or discharged by vertue of this acte of free perdone, then he so offendyng, and therof lawfully condemned shall yelde, and paie for recompense therof to the partie so greued, or offended, treble damages, accomptyng, as parcelles of the same damages, all costes of the suite, and neuerthelesse all, and singular soche writtes, processe, extreates, and preceptes so to be made for, or vpon any maner thing pardoned, or discharged by this present Acte of free perdone shalbe vutterly voide, & of none effect. Excepte, and alwaies forpysed out of this generall, and free perdone all, and all maner of high Treasones committed, or dooen by any persone, or persones by any ouert, deede, or acte against the Kinges mooste rotall persone, and all insurreccions rebellions, conspiracies, and confederacies traitterously had, committed, or dooen by any persone, or persones against the Kinges persone. And also excepted all, and al maner of treasons, committed, or dooen by any persone, or persones in the parties beyonde the sea, or in any
D. ii.
other

ANNO SEPTIMO.

other place out of the Kinges Dominions, and all suites, punishments, executions, peines of death, forfeitures, and penalties for, or by reason, or occasion of any of the Treasons, or offences before excepted. Also except, and forgiued out of this free pardone all, and all maner of forgyng, counterfeiting, washing, and clipping of whatsoeuer money, or coigne curraunt in this realme, and all, and all maner of offences, impetitions, punishments, forfeitures, peines of death, Judgements, and executions for thesame. And also excepted, and forgiued out of this generall and free pardone all, and euery piracie, and Rattles, dooen vpon the Sea, and all maner of voluntarie murders, and all, and euery burglarye in any dwelling house, and all, and euery robberye dooen in any Church, or Churches, and all, and euery robberye dooen in any dwelling house, or houses in the daie time, and all robberies dooen vpon, or to any mannes persone, and all rapes, and carnall rauishments of women, all wilfull escapes aswell of Traitors, and Fellons, as of Clerkes atteincted. And also excepted, and forgiued all, and singular accessaries of, in, or to thesaied offences before excepted, and to euery of theim, or any of theim. And also excepted out of this generall, and free pardone all attaindours, and outlawries for any Treason, Murder, Robberie, or Burglarye. And also excepted all, and euery maner of takinge fro the king of any gooddes, Issues, Rentes, Reuenues, or profits of any Manours, Landes, Tenementes, or Hereditamentes of any Traitor, Murderer, Fellow, Clerke, or Clerkes beeing persones atteincted, outlawed, or fugitiues, or of any of theim. And also excepted all maner of intrusions, and vnlawfull entrees had, made, or dooen in, or vpon any Manours, Landes, Tenementes, or other Hereditamentes of our Souerein lord the king, and the takinge of any the issues, and profits of thesame, and also all suites, and impetitions for thesame. And excepted also all wastes committed, or dooen in any of the Kinges Wardes landes, or in the Wardes landes of any of the Kinges committies, and all forfeitures of marriage, of all, and euery the Kinges Wardes. And also all, and euery concelement of any Custome, or Subsidie, and all, and singular accountes of all, and euery Collectour, and Collectours of any Subsidie, or Fiftene, Beneuolence, or Contribution, and of euery other persone whatsoeuer that ought to be accomptaunt to the king, or to his moste noble father king Henrie theight, and the heires, executours, and administratours of euery soche accomptaunt, and all arrears of accountes, and all impetitions, and suites for thesame. Also except all enclosures, and decates of houses of housebandrie, made, dooen, committed, or permitted, contrarye to the fourme, and effecte of any Statute, or Statutes heretofore made.

Provided alwaies that all issues, profits, amerciamentes, fines, and

and other penalties, whiche were due to the king, befoze the first date of februarie nexte befoze this present Session of Parliament, by reason of any soche enclosure, or decate, as is aforesaid, shalbe frely pardoned by this acte. And also except out of this generall, and free pardone all maner of vnlawfull claimes, vsurpaciōs, vser, abuser, or not vser of any liberties, franchises, priuileges, or iurisdiccions, wherof or for the whiche any writte or suite of *quo warranto*, or informacion is now dependyng in any of the kinges Courtes: And except, and forzapised out of this free pardone all issues, fines, and amerciamentes assayed, taxed, sette, extracted, or entred seuerally, or particularly, touching, & concernyng any one persone, or mo persones ioinctly, extendyng to the summe of .xx. poudes, or aboue. And also all, and singular other fines, aswell fines pro licentia concordandi, as other set, or taxed, and all other issues, and amerciamentes, aswell reall, as other, whiche seuerally, or particularly extende not to the summe of tenne poudes, whether thei be totted, or not totted, taken to the charge of the Shierif, or not taken to his charge, extracted, or not extracted, whether thei be tourned into debte, or not into debte, and not beyng leuied, nor receiued by any Shierif, or Shierifes, Bailif, Ministers, or other Officers, shalbe fully, clearely, and plainly pardoned, and discharged against the king our Souerein Lorde, his heires, and successours for ever by this present Acte of free pardone. And also excepted, and forzapised out of this free pardone all, and all maner of deceiptes, and offences of all, and singular Moniers, and other Officers, Ministers, or woorkemenne, of, or in any of the kinges Mintes within this Realme, or any other his Dominions, and all impetitions, and punishments for thesame. And also excepted, and forzapised out of this generall, and free pardone all raulshementes, and withholdynges of the kinges Wardes, and Wardes landes at any time comen, or growen to the kinges handes, and not yet discharged. And also excepted all Titles, and Actions of Quare impedit, and all Homages, Relief, and Relieues, Rentes, Seruices, Rente charges, Rente Sek, and the arerages of thesame not dooen, or paid to the king.

And also excepted all debtes whiche were, or be due to our Souerein Lorde the king, or to the mooste noble king of famousse memoire king Henrie the seuenth, or to king Henrie theight, or to any persone or persones to his, or their vse, by any condemnacion, Recognisaunce, Obligation, or otherwise, other then soche as are due vpon any Obligation, or Recognisaunce forfeited befoze thesaid first date of februarie for non apperaunce, or for not keepyng of the peate, or not beyng of good behauiour. And also excepted, and forzapised out of this pardone all, and singular those forfeitures beyng due to our Souerein Lorde the king by any penaltie, statute, or statutes, whiche be con-

ANNO SEPTIMO.

ueried into the nature of debte by Judgement, or by the agremente of the offendour, or offendours, or wherof there is any verdict past for the king. And also excepted all forfaitures, and other penalties, and profits growen, or due to the king by reason of any offence, contempt, or other acte had, suffered, committed, or dooen contrarie to any statute, or statutes, or contrarie to the commune lawe, wherof any information is geuen in the kinges Exchequer, or into the kinges Bench, or wherof the kinges highnesse by his bill signed, or otherwise heretofore hath made any gifte, or assignement to any persone, or persones. And also excepte, and forgiued out of this generall, and free pardone all soche persones, as the last date of this presente Moneth of Marche were, or shalbe in prisone within the Tower of London, or in the flete, the kinges Bench, or the Marshalsey, and all persones put to execution befoze the said last date of Marche. And also excepted out of this general, and free pardone all, and euery persone, and persones in any wise, befoze the twentieth date of Marche, in the yere of our Lorde God a thousande five hundred, fiftie and two, committed to prisone to the Porters warde, by the commaundement of any the kinges Counsaill in the Marches of Wales, for any Felonie, Robberie, or murder at any time committed, or dooen befoze the said twentieth date of Marche. And also excepted out of this general and free pardone all, and euery soche persone, and persones whiche haue heretofore fledde out of this Realme of Englande, or any other the kinges Dominions, for any offence of high Treason, petite Treason, or misprision of Treason. And also except out of this pardone al, and euery offence, and offences touchyng, or concernyng the carriage, sendyng, or conueighyng ouer the Seas of any Golde, Siluer, Jewelles, or any coigne of Golde, or Siluer contrarie to the Lawes, or Statutes of this Realme onlesse it were, or be by the kinges licence.

Provided alwaie, and bee it enacted by the auctoritie of this present Parliament that al, and euery persone, and persones whiche haue tended, or ought to sue Liuerie out of our said Souerein Lorde the kinges handes, of, or for any Manours, Landes, Teneementes, or hereditamentes whatsoever thei be, shall sue his, or their liuerie, and liveryes out of our said Souerein Lorde the kinges handes, of his, or their Manours, Landes, Teneementes, and Hereditamentes in like maner, and fourme as thei, and euery of theim should, and ought to haue dooen, if this acte had neuer been had, ne made, any article, acte, or actes, thing, or thinges in this present acte of generall, and free pardone comprised, and specified to the contrarie notwithstanding.

And bee it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid that in case it bee objected to, or agaiust any Shierif, or Shierifes, or other accomptauntes, in the kinges Courte of Exchequer, or in any other his courtes, that any Shierif or Shierifes, other then Officers accomptaunt

accoumptaunt haue receiued, or taken any soche fines, issues, or amercia-
mentes by this present acte pardoned, and acquitted, that then eue-
ry soche Shiref, & Shirifes and other accoumptauntes shalbe di-
scharged, released, pardoned, and acquitted therof by his, or their othe
without any ferther triall in that behalfe.

¶ Provided alwaie that this present acte of free pardon, nor any thing
therin contained, in any wise extende to discharge, remit, or acquite a-
ny persone, or persones for any soche issues, fines, or amercia mentes,
as any Shiref heretofore haue accoumpted for, before the Barones
of the kinges Exchequer, or elsewhere, and paid the same issues, fi-
nes, and amerciamētes upon his, or their saied accoumpt determined
to the kinges vse, and hath his, or their quietus est for the same.

¶ Provided alwaies, and be it enacted by thauthozitie aforesaid,
that it shalbe lesfull to al, and euery clerke, and other officer, of any the
kinges Courtes to awarde, and make writtes of *Capias uilegatum*, at the
suite of the partie plaintiff against soche persones outlawed, as bee
pardoned by this Acte, to thintent to compell the defendauat, and de-
fendauntes to make aunswere to the plaintiff, or plaintifes, at whose
suite he, or they were outlawed. And that euery persone so outlawed,
shal sue a writ of *Scire facias* against the partie, or parties, at whose suite
he, or they were so outlawed before this pardone in that behalfe shalbe
allowed to him that so is outlawed.

¶ Provided alwaie that this acte of generall, and free pardone, or a-
ny thing therin contained shall not extende to Cardinall Poole, Jek-
frey Poole, doctour Williard, Michael Throkmetton, Richard Bate,

Goldwell, Jhon Clement doctour of Physick, Jhon Storie
doctour of the lawe, William Rastall, Anthoine Bonuice, Balthaser
Gnatley Surgeon, Benedict Bonuice, Germain Seone to Edward
Craiforde, alias Craffozthe, Thomas Craiforde alias Craiforth, Tho-
mas Finche, Thomas Rainoldes of Whitstable in the Countie of
Kent yeoman, ne to William Bedell, ne to Thomas Rainoldes, nor
to any of them, for any kinde of treason, nor for any fellonie, robberie,
wilfull murder, or burglarie by them, or any of them committed, or
doen before the said. xx. date of Marche, in the yere of our lord God,
a M. D. lii, ne to discharge, or acquite any persone, or persons, whiche
haue procured, aided, assisted, or counsailled the, or any of the to

breake any prisone, or to go, or flie ouer the sea without the
kinges licence, any thing in this acte of free pardone
to the contrarie in any wise notwithstanding.

*Londini in aedibus Richardi Graffoni
typographi Regni excusum.*

Mense Aprilis.

Anno Domini. M. D. LIII.

Cum privilegio ad imprimendum solum.

1870

Thomas carletons.
quod tibi fieri non vis, alteri ne feceris
fac idem alteri, quod tibi vis fieri.
1551.

506. d. 4



ANNO SEPTIMO

EDVARDI SEXTI.

ACTES

made in the Parlamente holden at Westminster, the first daie of Marche, in the. vii. yere of the reigne of our moste redoubted Souueraine Lorde Edward the. vi. By the grace of God, King of Englande, Fraunce, and Irelande, defendour of the faieth, and of the Churche of Englande, and also of Irelande in earth the supreme head: And there continued to the dissolucion of the same being the laste daie of the saied moneth of Marche, as foloweth.



K
England
Edward VI

The Table.



- A** Acte for the true answering of the Kinges Ma-
iesties Reuenues. Chapit. i.
- An Acte for the dissolving, vnting, or annexing of certain Courtes
latelie created by the King that dead is. Chap. ii.
- An Acte for the confirmation of the Kinges Maiesties lettres pa-
tentes of Bargaines, and Sales, notwithstanding the lacke or losse of the par-
ticulars, or the bill assigned of the patentee. Chap. iii.
- An Acte that al Patentees of collectourshippes of Tenthes shalbe bounde for their
Collectiones. Chap. iiij.
- An Acte to auoide the great prices, and excesse of wines. Chap. v.
- An Acte reuising a Statute made in the .xviij. yere of King Edward the .iiij. tou-
ching the carrying of Golde, and Silver out of the Realme. Chap. vi.
- An Acte for the assise of fuel. Chap. vii.
- An Acte for the true fulling and thicking of Lappes. Chap. viij.
- An Acte for the true making of white plaine freighytes, and pained white freigh-
tes in Dauon, and Cornewalle. Chap. ix.
- An Acte for the vnting, and annexing of the Toun of Gateside to the Toun of
Newcastle vpon Tyne. Chap. x.
- An Acte for the continuance of certain Statutes. Chap. xi.
- An Acte for a Subsidie and twoo fifteenes, and tenthes graunted to the Kinges
Maiestie by the Temporaltie. Chap. xij.
- An Acte for the confirmation of a Subsidie graunted by the Clergie. Chap. xiiij.
- An Acte of the Kinges Maiesties moste gracious general & free perdone. Cha. xv.

The first Chapitre.

An Acte for the true answering of the Kinges Maiesties Reuenues.



As much as the Kinges Maiesties Treasourers, and general, & particular receiours, and bailieues of his honours, castelles, Lordshippes, Manours, Landes, and Tenementes, Reuerfions, Possessions, and other his hereditamentes in England, Wales, and Callice, and the Marches of the same, or elles where within the Kinges dominions, haue not so iustlie, speedie, neither duelie made payementes of suche summe,

and summes of moneie, as hath been by them, and euery of them receiued of the Kinges Maiesties reuenues, possessions, and profites into the Kinges Maiesties Treasourie, according to their dueties, but yerelie doe deteine, & kepe thesame to their owne gaine, profite, & lucre, contrarie to all right, trueth, and equitie, and to the manifest iniurie, wrong, & hindrance, of, & to the King our Souueraine lorde: Bee it therefore enacted by the King our Souueraine Lorde, the Lordes Spiritual, and Temporal, and the Communes of this present Parliament assembled, and by the auctoritie of thesame, that euery Treasourer, and general, and particular receiour, collectour, and Bailieue, and other minister accomptaunt whiche now is charged, or chargeable with, or for the receipte of any of the Kinges Maiesties moneie, Rentes, or reuenues whatsoeuer not being bounde with suretie, or sureties by obligation, recognisance, or otherwise to our late Souuerain lorde the King, or to our Souuerain lorde the King that now is, for, or concerning their office, or offices, before the xx daie of Decembre nexte coming, or at any time, or times before thesame. xx. daie of Decembre, if thei, or any of them be reasonable required, shal vpon peine of forfaiture of his office be bounde to the Kinges Maiestie by sufficient writing obligatorie in reasonable Summe, or Summes of moneie: thesame writing obligatorie to be made with, or vpon condicio, that the persone whiche so shalbe bounden, his heires, executors, administratours, deputie, or deputies, or one of them, from time to time, shal yelde a perfecte, and true accompte of all summes of moneie, and other thinges that thesame Treasourer, and general, & particular receiour, collectour, Bailieue, or other minister accomptaunt, shal, maie, or reasonable might be

A.ij.

charged

charged with, concerning, or by reason of his, or their office, or offices: And also shall make payementes of the same summes of moneie, at such daies and times, and in such maner, and fourme, as hereafter in this Acte is expessed, and declared.

And be it further enacted, that al, and euery persone, & persones hereafter to be named, assigned, or appointed to be Treasourer, or general, or particular receiuer, Collectour, or Bailiefe, or minister accountaunte of our saied Souuerain Lozde the King, shall before any their entrie, executing, vsing, or exercising of his, or their office, or offices, whereunto he, or thei shall be so nominated, or appointed together with suretie, or sureties, acknowlege, and make sufficient and lawefull bonde, or bondes to the Kinges Maiestie in such Courte of recozde, where the same officer, or officers is, or shall be accountable, and chargeable, that thei, their heires, Executours, administratours, assignes, or Deputies shall truelie accompte, & paie al such Summes of moneie, as shall come to their handes, or shall, maie, or reasonable might be charged with, concerning his, or their office, or offices to the Kinges vse within the circuite of their seuerall receiptes, and Collections, at such, or like daies, and times, and in such maner and fourme, as is abovesaid, to be contained in the condicions of euery of the said bondes, vpon paine of losse, and forfeiture of his, or their office, or offices, and of his, and their letters Patentes of the same office, or offices.

Be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid, that euery Receiuer of the Kinges Maiesties Honours, Manours, Landes, Possessions, Rentes, and Reuenues for the time being, or his Deputie, or Deputies shall yerelie make his seuerall preceptes, to al, and singular the Collectours, Ministers, and Bailiefes accountaunte within the circuite of his office, charging and commaunding them on the Kinges Maiesties behalfe by the same precepte, to appeare before them personallie, or by their sufficient Deputie, or Deputies, for whom thei wil answer, within the Countie where the same offices, Bailiewikes, receiptes, or collectiōs doe ligh, at a certain daie and place in the same precepte to be limited, and to paie to the Kinges Maiesties vse such Summes of moneie, as thei ought to dooe by reason of any of their saied offices, being due to our saied Souuerain Lozde the King, at, or before the feaste of Easter whiche thei haue, or maie by any lawefull, or due meane leuie, or receiue within, or by reason of their saied offices, or collections. And that the same preceptes shall be seuerallie delivered to euery of the saied officers, ministers, and Bailiefes accountaunte, or to their Deputie, or Deputies, or elles be leste at their dwelling houses, or at the Manour, Lozdeshippe, or place where their receipte, or collection is, or ought to be, twelue daies at the least before the daie of appearance

raunce to them geue, and prefixed in the same precepte, or preceptes. And if any of the said ministers, collectours, or Bailieues accomptante vpon, or after any such precepte, or preceptes at any time hereafter made by any such Receiuer, and being deliuered, or left in fourme aforesaid, dooe make defaulte at the same daie, and place assigned, and appointed, in, & by the said precepte, or preceptes: that then the same Collectour, minister, or Bailieue accomptante so making defaulte, and not appearing, as is aforesaid, and being therof duellie, and lawefullie conuicted in the Courte where the Reuenue is, or shalbe answered, shal for the first offence lose, and forfeite to the King our Souueraine Lorde, his whole fee for that yere, wherin he shal so make defaulte, or the value therof. And for none paiemente of the said moneie due, and paieable, at, or before the said feast of Easter, vnto our said Souueraine Lorde the King, within, or by reason of his said Office, collection, or Bailiewike, shal lose, and forfeite for the first offence of none paiemente, vi. s. of the pounce, in the name of a peine, for every moneth after the said daie of apparaunce, vntill the same moneie shalbe by him, or his Deputie paid to the handes of the said Receiuer to the Kinges Maiesties vse. And after the first defaulte of apparaunce made by any of the said officers, & an other like precepte by the said receiuer be made, and deliuered, or left in fourme aforesaid, then the said Officer, or Officers making again defaulte, and being therof lawefullie conuicted, as is aforesaid, for the seconde defaulte, and offence of none apparaunce shal loose, and forfeite to the King our Souueraine Lorde his Office, and fee: And for the said seconde offence in the none paiemente of the said moneie due, and paieable within, and by reason of his Office, collection, or Bailiewike, at, or before the said feast of Easter, shal loose, and forfeite. xij. penice of every pounce in the name of a peine, for every moneth after the said last daie of apparaunce, and defaulte made, as is aforesaid, vntill the same moneie shalbe by him, or his Deputie paid to the handes of the said Receiuer, to the vse of our Souueraine Lorde the King.

And ferther be it enacted by thauthortie aforesaid that al, & every Auditour, & Auditours of our said Souuerain lorde the King of his Maiesties Honours, Manours, Landes, Possessions, Renttes, & Reuenues, for the time being, or his, or their sufficient Deputie, or Deputies shal haue full power, and aucthoritie by vertue of this Acte, yerelie to make their precepte, or preceptes to al ministers, Collectours, and Bailieues accomptante, commaunding them on the behalfe of our said Souuerain Lorde the King, to appeare, & accompte before him, or them personallie, or elles by their sufficient Deputie, or Deputies at a place certeine within the Countie, where the same Landes, & Possessions dooe ligh, at the Kinges Maiesties

ANNO SEPTIMO

Audite to be holdē there yerelie betwene the feaste of Saincte Michael Tharchaungel, and the Natiuitie of our lordē God, of, and for al rentes, reuenues, and profeictes due, and paieable within, or by reason of their saied Offices, Collections, or Bailiewikes, at, or before the feaste of Saincte Michael Tharchaungel nexte before the same Audite, expressing in the same precepte, or preceptes the time, and place, when, and where the same ministers, Collectours, & Bailiefes accoumptable, or their sufficient Deputie, or Deputies for whō thei wil aunswere, shall appeare, the same preceptes to be deliuered to the same ministers, Collectours, or Bailiefes accoumptaunte, or their Deputie, or Deputies, or leste at their dwelling houses, or at the Manour, Lordshippe, or place where their receiptes, or collections is, or ought to be. xij. daies at the least before the daie of appaunce to him, or the prefixed in the same precepte, or preceptes. And if any minister, Collectour, or Bailiefe accoumptaunte dooe not appeare before the saied Auditour, or Auditours, or his, or their Deputie, or Deputies at the saied Audite, according to the saied precepte, or elles if he dooe appeare, and refuse to accoumpte for his saied receipte, collection, or Bailiewike before the saied Auditour, or Auditours, or his, or their Deputie, or Deputies: That then the saied minister, Collectour, or Bailiefe accoumptaunte so making defaulte, & not appearing, or so refusing to accoumpte, as is aforesaid, and being therof duelie, and lawefullie conuicted in the Courte where the Reuenue is, or shalbe aunswerable, shal for his first offence lose, and forfeite to our Souueraine Lordē the King his whole fee for that yere, wherein he shall so make defaulte, or the value therof: And for the none paiement of the saied moneie due, and paieable within his Collection, Office, or Bailiewike, at, or before the same feast of S. Michael Tharchaungel, shal lose, & forfeite to the King our Souueraine Lordē for his saied first offence, sixe pence of euery pounce, in the name of a peine, for euery moneth after the saied daie of appaunce, and defaulte made, as is aforesaid, until he, or his sufficient Deputie, or Deputies shal accoumpte before the saied Auditour, or Auditours, or his, or their Deputie, or Deputies for his saied collection, receipte, or Bailiewike. And also paie vnto the handes of the saied Receiuer, or Receiuours, al, & euery suche summe, and summes of moneie, as shalbe iustlie founde due by the saied accoumptaunte before the saied Auditour, or Auditours, or his, or their Deputie, or Deputies, to the Kinges Maiestie vpon the foote, and determination of his accoumpte. And after the first defaulte of appaunce made before the saied Auditour, or Auditours, or his, or their Deputie, or Deputies by any of the saied Officers accoumptaunt being so warned, as is aforesaid: And after another like precepte made, and deliuered, or leste in fourme aforesaid: That then the saied Officer,

or Offi^r

or Officers that so shal make again defaulte of apparaunce, for the-
saied seconde offence in making defaulte in his apparaunce, as is a-
foresaid, & being therof duelie, & lawefullie conuicted in the Courte,
where the reuenuie of his saied Office is, or shalbe aunswerable, shal
loose, and forsaicte to the King our Souuerain lord the King, and
fee. And for the seconde offence in the none paiemente of thesaied
moneie due, and paieable with, and by reason of his receipte, collec-
tion, or Bailiewike, at, or before thesaied feast of Saincte Michael
the Archangel, shal lose, and forsaicte to our Souuerain lord the
King. xij. s. of every pounde, in the name of a peine, for every moneth
after thesaied laste daie of apparaunce, and defaulte made, as is afore-
saied, vntil he, or his sufficient Deputie, or Deputies shal accompte
before thesaied Auditour, or Auditours, or his, or their Deputie, or
Deputies for thesaied receipte, collection, or Bailiewike: And also
paie vnto the handes of thesaied Receiuer, or Receiuours, or his,
or their Deputie, or Deputies to the Kinges vse al suche summes of
monete, as shalbe iustlie founde due by thesaied accomptaunt vpon
the foote, and determination of his saied accompte.

And ferther be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid, that al,
and every Receiuer, and Receiuours of the Kinges Maiesties ho-
nours, Manours, Landes, Possessions, Rentes, or Reuenues shal
make readie, and ful paiemente perelie to the Treasourer, or Gene-
ral Receiuer of the Courte, where thesaied Reuenue is, or shalbe
aunswerable, or otherwise, as he, or thei are, or shalbe appointed, &
assigned by sufficient warraunt, of al suche summes of monete, as he,
or thei shall knowe to be due to our Souuerain Lord the King, &
can by any laweful, or due meane obtaine, get, haue, or receiue of the
rentes, or reuenues of our saied Souuerain lord the King, within,
or by reason of their offices being due, at, or before the feast of Easter
by the. xx. daie of June then nexte folowing, at the ferthest. And also
shal make like paiement perelie of al their like Receiptes of the Ren-
tes, and Reuenues of our saied Souuerain Lord the King, that
shalbe due, at, or before the feast of Saincte Michael the Archangel,
by the. xx. daie of Januarie then nexte folowing at the ferthest,
vpon paine of losse, and forsaicte, for every defaulte at any of the-
saied daies, two pence of every pounde, for every daie that thesaied
moneie so by them, or any of them shalbe vnpaid.

And also it is ferther enacted, that all, and every thesaied Recei-
uer, and Receiuours, or their Deputie, or Deputies for who thei
wil aunswere, shal entre into their accompte perelie in the Terme
of Saincte Hilarie, and fullie, and clerelie finishe thesame accompte
before the. x. daie of Marche then next folowing, and make full, and
readie paiemente of the moneie that shal appeare to be due vpon the
foote, and determination of thesame accompte, before the. xx. daie

of thesaied moneth of Marche, vpon peine of forsaicture to our saied Souueraine Lorde the King their offices, and fees, and .iij. pence of the pounce for euery daie that thei shall deteine, and witholde thesaied monete without making any paiement therof, as is aforesaid.

And ferther be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesaid that al, & euery Receiuours, Collectours, and Bailiefes of any the Kinges honours, Manours, Landes, Tenementes, Rentes, or Reuenues for lacke of paiement, & leuynge of their saied Rentes, issues, and Reuenues within their offices, & charges, shall, & maie haue power, and aucthoritie fro hensfoorth by vertue of this Acte to distreigne for the same, and to vse, & orde thesame distresses in suche sorte, & fourme, as any officer, or officers of the Kinges Courte of the Eschequier for leuynge, and lacke of paiement of the Kinges Rentes, and Reuenues answerable in thesame Courte, heretofore haue lawefullie dooen, & maie lawefullie vse to doe, deliuering to the partie distreigned the surplusage, & ouerplus of the value of euery suche distresse, if any shalbe, the Kinges debtes, & dueties being first paid, & the distreinaute answered of reasonable costes, and that the head, & chief officer, or officers of euery of the Kinges Courtes of Reuenue, being of Record, or that shalbe of Record, shal haue ful power, & aucthoritie by vertue of this Acte to sette, & assele reasonable fines, & amerciamentes vpon any Sheriefe, or Sheriefes for not retourning, or misretourning of any writte to the directed, & deliuered out of any of thesame Courtes touching, or concerning the leuynge, or answering of any of thesaied issues, Rentes, or Reuenues, or of any debte due to our said souueraine lorde the King in suche sorte, & after suche maner, & fourme, as now is, or hertofore hath been lawfullie vsed in the like & suche other cases in the Kinges highnesse court of the Eschequier.

Be it also ferther enacted by the aucthoritie aforesaid, that all Treasourers, & Chamberlaines, & general receiuours of any of the Kinges graces Courtes of Reuenue, for the time being, & all customers, & Collectours of Customs, or certein, and stalled Subsidies within any porte, haue, or Creke of this the Kinges realme of England, that now be, or hereafter shalbe, within .x. daies next after notice to him, or them geuen fro the King, or .vi. of his moste honourable Priue Counsaile in writting signed with their handes, shal by them selues, or their sufficient Deputie, or Deputies, for whom thei wil answer, declare in writting, what summes of monete then being due vnto our saied Souueraine Lorde the King, be at that time in his, or their handes, or custodie, and shal make readie, and full paiement of al thesaied summes of monete, as then shal remaine in his, or their handes, or custodie, ouer, and aboue thordinarie paiementes, & summes of monete contained, & expessed in sufficient warraunte, or warrauntes, resting, and remaining in his, or their office, or offices,

ces, and being in their full force, strength, and effecte, and not lawe-
fullie countremanded, nor reuoked to their knowlege, to the vse of
our Souueraine Lorde the King at suche time, and in suche sorte,
as he, or they shalbe commaunded, and appointed by sufficient war-
raunt, vpon paine of forfaiture of his, or their office, or offices.

And be it further enacted by thauthozitie aforesaid, that the
same Treasurers, Chamberlaines, and general receiuours by the
sellies, or by their Deputie, or Deputies, for whom they will an-
swere, shall yerelie, before the .xx. daie of June, make a perfecte ac-
counte of al suche moneie, or treasure as hath comen to their han-
des, to the Kinges vse, yerelie, at, or before the .xx. daie of Marche
then nexte before the said .xx. daie of June, and that make a perfecte
and whole declaration in wryting, of the moneie remaining in euery
of their handes to the Kinges Maiestie, or to his priue Counsaile
yerelie before the last daie of June then next folowing, & make paie-
mente of the same at suche time, and in suche sorte, as he, or they shal
be commaunded, or appointed by sufficient warraunt, vpon paine
of forfaiture of his, or their office, or offices.

And be it further enacted that if any Treasurer, Receiuour, or
minister accomptaunte, or their Deputie, or Deputies doe take, or
receiue of any persone, or persones any summe, or Summes of mo-
neie, or other profite, of, and for the paiement of any fees, Annui-
ties, Pensions, Duties, or warrantes, more, or otherwise then he,
or they maie lawefullie dooe by fozeine lawes, and Statutes therein
prouided: that then the said Treasurer, receiuour, and minister so
offending shal forfeite, and lose for euery penny, or penny worth
so to be taken, or receiued. vi. s. viij. d. to the partie grieved, to be re-
couered in any of the Kinges Courtes of recorde, by Bille, Plainte,
or Action of Debte, in whiche suite no wager of lawe, essoine, or pro-
tection shalbe allowed.

And be it also enacted, that if any Auditour, or Auditours, or his,
or their Deputie, or Deputies whiche ought to take the accoupte of
any Treasurer, Chamberlaine, Receiuour, or other officer accou-
table before him, or them, doe refuse, or willinglie protracte, and de-
laie the taking of the same accoupte in suche wise, as it cannot be
finished within the time, or times limited, & appointed by this Acte,
for the taking, and finishing thereof, that then euery Auditour so re-
fusing, or protracting, and delaiying, as is aforesaid, and being
thereof duellie, and lawefullie conuicted in the Courte where the Re-
uenue, or charge of the same accoupte, is, or shalbe answerable to
the King, shal incurre, forfeite, and lose suche like paine, losse, & for-
faiture, as the Treasurer, Chamberlaine, Receiuour, or other of-
ficer abovesaid, shall, and ought to dooe by this Acte, for not ac-
counting of, & for their charges, and office, or offices. And thereby
the same

thesame Treasourer, Chamberlaine, Receiuer, and other Officer that shoulde accompte, and shalbe refused, or shalbe protracted, & delaied, as is aforesaid, shalbe discharged of any peine, losse, or forfaiture for not accompting, as is abovesaid.

And be it further enacted that the duplicate, or copie of euery accompte that shalbe made by any Treasourer, or receiuer, or by their Deputie, or Deputies, in forme aforesaid, within convenient time after the finishing of thesame accompt, & at the reasonable requeste, and costes of suche accomptaunte, shalbe deliuered to them, or any of them subscribed with the handes of the Auditour, or Auditours, that shal take thesame accompte, or of his, or their Deputie, or Deputies for whom he, or they will answer, vpon peine that thesame Auditour, or Auditours shal lose, and forfeite to the Kinges Maiestie .x. l. for euery suche defaulte.

Provided alwaies, and bee it enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid, that this Acte, nor any thing therein contained shal in any wise extend to charge any Archbishops, or Bishops of this realme, or of any other the Kinges Maiesties dominions, or any of them at any time hereafter to make any maner of bodes, or to make their accompte, and paiement of the tenthes arising, and growing within any of their diocese due, or to be due to our said Souerain lord the King, otherwise, or in any other maner, and forme, then they, or any of them heretofore haue been charged, or accountable, and chargeable by the lawes, and Statutes of this Realme, any thing in this Acte to the contrarie notwithstanding.

Provided alwaies that this Acte, or any thing therein contained, shal not extend to cause the Rentes, Profytes, and Reuenue rising, and growing to the Kinges Maiestie within the Toune, or Marches of Calice, to be answered, or paid otherwise, or at any other daies, or times, then heretofore hath been vsed, and accustomed, any thing in this Acte to the contrarie notwithstanding.

Provided alwaies, and bee it enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid, that this Acte, nor any thing therein contained shal in any wise extend to touche, or charge any Sheriefe, Excheatour, or Collector of any dismes, quindismes, beneuolences, contributions, or Subsidies (subsidies of Tonnage, and poundage onely excepte) but that they, and euery of them shal, and maie dooe, and exercise their said seuerall Offices, and paie suche Summes of moneie as they, or any of them be, or hereafter shalbe charged withall by their said seuerall Offices, in suche, and like sorte, maner, and forme, as they, and euery of them haue vsually dooen, or should, or ought to dooe, if this Acte had neuer been had, or made: This Acte, or any thing therein contained in any wise to the contrarie notwithstanding.

CThe seconde Chapitre.

CAn

An Acte for the dissoluing, vniting, or annexing of certain Courtes, latelie erected by the King that dead is.



Here in the. xxvii. yere of the late King of famous memorie King Henrie theight, father to the Kinges Maiestie, that now is, there was ordeined, made, stablished, & enacted by aucthoritie of Parlamente a certain Courte, communelie called, the Courte of thaugmentacions of the Reuenues of the Kinges Crowne: And where also in the. xxxij. yere of thesaied late King, there was made and erected by aucthoritie of Parlamente, two seueral Courtes, the one communelie called, the Courte of the first feuites, and Tenthes: and the other, the Courte of the Kinges Wardes: And where also in the. xxxiiij. yere of thesaied late King, there was made, stablished, and erected by aucthoritie of Parlamente, one Courte, communelie called, the Courte of the Generall Surueighours of the Kinges landes: And where there is one other Courte, communelie called, the Courte of the Duchie of Lancastre, after whiche saied seueral Courtes so erected as is aforesaid, thesaied late King did repeale, and dissolue, extinguishe, and determine, as well thesaied Courte of Augmentacion of the Reuenues of the Kinges Crowne, as also thesaied Courte of general Surueighours of the Kinges landes, and the Officers of the saied late Courtes of thaugmentacions of the Kinges Crowne, & general Surueighours of the Kinges landes, did surrendre their patenttes, and Offices into thesaied late Kinges handes: And after thesaied late King did, by his lettres Patenttes, erecte one other Courte, called the Courte of Augmentacion, and Reuenues of the Kinges Crowne, and did, by thesame his lettres Patenttes, constitute, and appoincte diuerse Officers, and Ministres for the supplying therof, as by thesame lettres Patenttes, moze plainlie, and at large, it maie, and dooeth appeare: And forasmuche as sens the erection of thesaied Courte of Augmentacion, and Reuenues of the Kinges Crowne stablished, and erected by lettres Patenttes, as is aforesaid, diuerse ambiguities, and doubttes haue risen, and growen, emonges soche, as bee learned in the Lawes of the Realme, whither the dissoluyng, extinguisshyng, and repealyng of thesaied late Courtes erected by aucthoritie of Parlamente, as is aforesaid, might by thordr of the Lawe bee dissolued, extinguisshed, and repealed by lettres Patenttes, considering that the commencement of thein were first had, and made by aucthoritie of Parlamente, Yea, or no: Wherupon greate inconueniencies might ensue, as well to the Kinges Maiestie, as to diuerse of his graces mozte

moste louing and obedient subiectes, who haue had by erchaunge, purchase, gifte, or otherwise, diuerse Manours, Landes, Tenementes, & other hereditamentes: For remedie, and declaration wherof.

Be it enacted by the King our Souuerain lord, and the Lordes, and Communes in this present Parliamente assembled, and by the auctoritie of thesame, that thesaid lettres Patentes so made by thesaid late King, and all, and every thing, and article therein contained shalbe as good, auailable, and effectual in the lawe, to al ententes, constructiones, and purposes, as though thesame had been made, and dooen by auctoritie of Parliamente.

And be it ferther enacted by auctoritie aforesaid, that the Kinges Maiestie, shal, or maie at any tyme during his natural life (whiche God long preserue) by his graces lettres Patentes, vnder his great Seale of Englande, at his moste gracious wille, & pleasure, alre, chaunge, vnite, traspose, dissolue, or determine, al, or any of thesaid Courte, or Courtes, and to reduce thesame Courtes, or any of them into one, twoo, or moze Courte, or Courtes, or to vnite, and annere thesaid Courtes, or any twoo, or moze of them together, or to any other of his Maiesties Courtes of Recoꝛde: Or to erecte any other newe Courte, or Courtes, as to his highnesse shalbe thought moste conuenient, and beste, for the better, surer, and moze spedie answering of his yerelie Reuenues, casualties, or profeictes now answerable in thesaid Courtes, or in any of them: And that al, and singular soche alteracions, chaunginges, vnitinges, annexinges, transposinges, dissoluinges, or determinacions of thesaid Courtes, or of any of them, so to be altered, chaunged, vnited, annexed, transposed, dissolued, or determined, or otherwise newelie to bee erected, as is aforesaid, and concerning an ordre for the true paiement of the Reuenues, Rentes, issues, casualties, and profeictes of our said Souueraine Lord the King, as shalbe sette forth, and declared in any soche lettres Patentes, or writinges, vnder his great Seale of Englande, hereafter to be made, sette forth, and declared, shalbe of soche like, and of thesame force, and strength to all ententes, constructions, and purposes, as though thesame were, or should haue been sette forth, or declared by Auctoritie of Parliamente, thesaid seuerall erectiones, or any other thing heretofore had, or made to the contrarie therof, in any wise, notwithstanding.

Provided alwaie, and be it enacted by thaurthoritie aforesaid, that any thing contained in thesaid lettres Patentes, made by thesaid late King, or in the lettres Patentes hereafter to be made, by the Kinges highnesse that now is, concerning any peines, penalties, rules, or ordres made, or to be made, for the leuyng of the Kinges Reuenues, Rentes, issues, casualties, or profeictes, shall not in any wise extende to charge any of the Kinges Subiectes in any other

other maner, or fourme, then thei, or any of them ought lawefully to haue been charged by the Lawes of the Realme, befoze the first daie of this present Parlamente, or by any Statute made, or to bee made in this presente session of Parlamente.

Provided also, and bee it ferther enacted by aucthoritie aforesaid, that thesaid lettres Patentes, made in the time of thesaid late King, or any other lettres Patentes hereafter to bee made by the Kinges highnesse that now is, or any thing, or matier contained in this Acte, shall not in any wise extende to geue any power, or aucthoritie to the Chauncellour, and generall Surueighours of thesaid courte of Chaugmentacion, and reuenues of the kinges croune, or to any Officer, or Officers of thesame Courte, or to any other Courte, or Courtes hereafter to bee erected by the Kinges Maiestie, as is aforesaid, or to any other Officer, or Officers to bee appointed in any of thesame Courtes hereafter to bee erected by the Kinges highnesse, as is aforesaid, to heare, or determine any plee, matier, or cause betwene any of the Kinges subiectes, but onely in suche case, where the Kinges highnesse is onely a mere, and a sole partie: Saving to all, and euery persone, and persones, bodiees politique, and corpozate, and to euery of them, suche offices of Stewardshippes, offices of Mastershippes of any game, or games, keepers of forrestes, chaces, parkes, houses, and Castelles, and the profits therunto belonging, and al rétes, annuities, and fees, as thei, or any of them haue, or ought to haue, if this acte hadde neuer been hadde, ne made.

Provided alwaies, and bee it enacted by thaucthoritie aforesaid, that this acte, nor any thing therein contained, shall in any wise extende, or bee construed to take awaie, extincte, or determine fro any persone, or persones, their heires, successours, or assignes, or from any of them, any fees, annuities, pensiones, Stipendes, or annuall paiemētes of any summes of moneie, whiche thei, or any of the haue, or of right might, or ought lawefullie to haue by any lettres Patentes, or other sufficiēt woting made befoze the .xviij. daie of Marche, in the .vij. yere of the reigne of our Souuerain Lorde the King, that now is, but that all, and euery persone, and persones, their heires, Successours, Executours, and assignes, and euery of them, whiche haue, or hereafter shall haue any fee, annuitie, Stipende, pension, or annuell paiement of any summe, or summes of moneie paieable yerelie in any of thesaid courtes, or by handes of any officer, or officers of any of thesame courtes, shall, and maie perceiue, take, and receiue thesame, and shall yerelie therof bee paid of the Kinges Treasure at the daies, and times compzsed in suche lettres Patentes, or other wotinges in any of thesaid Courtes, where now thesame is, or ought to bee paieable, as long as thesame courte shall

remain, and haue any being: And after in suche Courte, or Courtes, as shall please the King newly to erecte by thandes of thofficers of thesame Courte, and for default therof in any of the kinges Courtes, wherein sufficient reuenuue shalbe to aunswere thesame of the kinges Treasure there, by thandes of thofficers of thesame Courte, in suche like maner, and fourme, as thesame persone, and persones, their heires, Executours, and assignes, or any of them shoulde, and might haue dooen, or been paied in any other place, or Courte, if this Acte had neuer been had, or made, any thing in this Acte conteined, or any other thing hereafter to bee dooen, by reason, colour, or aucthoritie of this Acte to the contrarie therof notwithstanding.

The.iiij. Chapitre.

An Acte for the Confirmation of the Kinges Maiesties lettres Patentes of bargaines, and sales, notwithstanding the lacke, or losse of the particulars, or the bille assigned of the Patentie.



Here as in the Session of the Parlamente holden vpon Prorogacion at Westminster, the. xxij. daie of Januarie, in the. xxxiii. yere of the reigne of the late king of famous memorie king Henrie theight, and there continued, and kepte vntil the xii. daie of Maie, in the. xxxv. yere of the reigne of thesaied late king, emonges diuerse and sondrie, and many Statutes, there was then one Statute made for the confirmation of lettres Patentes, notwithstanding any misnaming, misprision, or misrehearsal, or any other defaulte conteined, or rehearsed in thesame acte: wherein it was provided, and enacted by the aucthoritie of thesame Parlamente, that all, and singular suche Patentees, grauntees, and donees, as at any time from the making of thesame Statute, during. vii. yeres then next folowing shoulde fortune to haue, or obtaine any Castelles, manours, landes, Tenementes, tithes, pensions, porcions, or other hereditamentes of the gifte, graunte, sale, or exchange of the Kinges maiestie, or of the onelie gifte of the kinges Maiestie, of his most liberall disposicion, and not solde, whiche at the daie of the date of the lettres Patentes therof made, shoulde bee of moze, and better yerlie value to the King in yerlie rente, and ferme, then shoulde bee conteined, mencioned, or specified in any suche lettres patentes, and particulars therof made by the auditour, or auditours, and in suche bille, or billes, as shoulde bee signed, and sealed with the hande, or handes of the patente, or patentes therof to be exhibited to the kinges Maiestie, or his officer, or officers, within whose surueigh thesaied manours

Manours, landes, and Tenementes, and other the premisses, or any parte therof shoulde bee, or within any of them, whiche Bille shoulde bee signed, sealed, hadde, and made, as is aforesaid, before any billes shoulde bee therof signed by the Kinges Maiestie, that then euery of thesaied Patentees, grauntees, and donees, their heires, executours, and administratours within one yere nexte after due proofo, and decree therof had, and made in the Courte, within whose surueighe thesame Castelles, Manours, landes, Tenementes, and other the premisses, or any parcell therof then shoulde bee, shoulde content, and paie vnto the King for thesame ouerplus, and moze value for thesame Manours, landes, Tenementes, Tithes, pensions, porcions, and other hereditamentes to him solde, or exchaunged after suche rate, as the other landes, and Tenementes were before to him solde, or exchaunged, and for the ouerplus, and moze value of suche landes, and Tenementes, as shoulde happen to bee geuen by the Kinges Maiestie, and not solde, as is abouesaid: Thesaied Patentee, his heires, executours, or administratours shoulde content, and paie to the King after the rate of .xx. yerres purchase: So that thesame proofo, and decree were hadde, and made in fourme abouesaid within tenne yerres nexte after the date of thesaied lettres Patentees, as by the Statute moze at large it dooeth, and maie appeare. And also whereas in the Parlamente begonne at Westminster the .iiii. daie of Nouēbre, in the first yere of the reigne of our moste dread Souueraine Lorde the king that now is, King Edward the sixte, and from thens continued to the .xliiii. daie of Decembze then nexte ensuing, that is to saie, the first Session of thesame Parlamente, emonges diuerse and soondrie Statutes, there was then also one other Statute made for the confirmation of lettres Patentees, notwithstanding any misnaming, misrehearsall, or any other defaulte contained, or rehearsed in thesame Acte: wherin it was also prouided, and enacted by the auctoritie of thesame Parliament, that all, and singular suche Patentees, grauntees, and donees, as at any time after thesaied Parliament, and during the life of our saied Souueraine Lorde King Edward the sixte, shoulde fortune to haue, or obtaine any Castelles, Manours, landes, Tenementes, Tithes, pensions, porcions, or other hereditamentes of the gifte, graunte, sale, or exchaunge of the Kinges Maiestie, or of the onely gifte of the Kinges Maiestie of his moste liberall disposition, and not solde, whiche at the daie of the date of the lettres Patentees therof made, shoulde bee of moze, or better yerelie value to the king in yerelie rent, and ferme, then should bee contained, mencioned, and specified in any suche lettres Patentees, and particulars therof made by the particular Surueighour, or Surueighours therof: And in suche bille, or billes, as should be signed

ANNO SEPTIMO.

ned, and sealed with the hande, or handes of the Patentee, or Patentees therof to be exhibited to the kinges Maiestie, or his officer, or officers within whose surueigh thesaied Manours, landes, and Tenementes, and other the premisses, or any parte therof shoulde bee, or within any of them, whiche Bille shoulde bee signed, sealed, hadde, and made, as is aforesaid, before any Bille shoulde bee therof signed by the kinges Maiestie: That then euery of thesaied Patentees, grauntees, and donees, their heires, executours, or administratours, within one yere nexte after due prooofe, and decrees therof made, and had in the Courte within whose surueigh thesame Castelles, Manours, landes, Tenementes, and other the premisses or any parcel therof before thesaied gistes, & grauntes were, shoulde content, and paie to the king for thesame ouerplus, and more value of thesame Manours, landes, Tenementes, Tithes, pensions, portions, or other hereditametes to him solde, & exchaunged, after suche rate as other landes, & tenementes were before to him solde, or exchaunged, & for the ouerplus, & more value of suche landes, and tenementes, as shoulde happen to be geuen by the kinges Maiestie, & not solde, as is abouesaid, thesaied Patentee, his heires, executours, or administratours shoulde contente, and paie to the king after the rate of .xx. yeres purchase, so that thesame prooofe, and decree were hadde, and made, in maner and fourme aforesaid, within tenne yeres nexte after the date of thesaied lettres Patentes, as by thesame Statute more at large it dooeth, and maie appeare: Sithens the making of whiche Statutes, diuerse of thesaied patentes, grauntes, and donees, according to the true meaning, and intente of thesaied Statutes, and prouisions of thesame, haue by their Billes seuerall, signed, and sealed with the handes, and seales of thesaied Patentees, exhibited to the kinges Maiestie, or to his officer mentioned in the saied seuerall Actes, and prouisions, before thesame Bille were signed by thesaied late king, or by the kinges highnesse that now is: whiche Billes so signed by thesaied Patentees, sometime by the negligence of thesame officers, or their Clerkes, sometime by the death of thesame officers, and sometime by the alteration, and chaunge of thesaied officers, many of thesaied Billes so signed, and sealed, been now by negligence embeseled, and losse, and many times there haue been no suche Billes made, but omitted and forgotten, by reason wherof diuerse questions, ambiguities, and doubttes maie arise, aswell for the kinges suretie, and satisfaction, as for the Patentees, their heires, and assignes: For the auoiding of all whiche ambiguities, questions and doubttes: Be it enacted by the king our Souueraine Lorde, the Lordes Spirituall, and Temporall, and the Communes in this presente Parlyamente assembled, and by the aucthoritie of thesame, that aswell all,
and

and singular lettres Patentes made by thesaied late king, as by the kinges Maieskie that now is, sithens the making of thesaied seuerall Statutes, & actes, or that hereafter shalbe made by our saied Soueraine Lorde the king that now is, during his life, (whose life God long preserve) shalbe good, and effectual to al, & every patentee, their heires, and assignes, the lacke, or wante of any suche bille, or billes, or whether the particular or particulars were had, or made, or hereafter to be had, or made by any of the kinges Auditour, or Auditours, surueighour, or surueigours in any wise notwithstanding: And that thesame patētees, grauntees, and donees, their heires, and assignes, and every of them shall from hensfoorth haue, and take all, and singular suche profeictes, benefeictes, commodities and aduauntages mencioned in thesaied seuerall Statutes, as though thesaied billes hadde been signed, and sealed, and were readie to bee shewed, according to the true intente of thesaied Statutes, or any of them.

And to thentēt the king shalbe truelie answered of the ouerplus of the yerelie value of thesaied Manours, landes, and tenementes, and hereditamentes contēined, or to bee contēined in any suche lettres Patentes, as is aforesaied, according to the true meaning of thesaied Acte, or actes, and the prouisions of thesame: Bee it enacted by the auctoritie aforesaied, that all, and singular suche Patentees, grauntees, and donees, as at any tyme from the making of thesaied seuerall Statutes haue obtēined, or gottē, or hereafter shal obtēine, or get any Castelles, Manours, landes, Tenementes, Tithes, pensions, porcions, or other hereditamentes of the gifte, graunte, sale, or exchaunge of thesaied late king or of the king that now is, or of the onelie gifte of thesaied kinges, or of any of them, of his, or their most liberal dispositiō, or of any of them, & not solde, whiche at the date of the lettres Patentes therof made, or hereafter to bee made, shalbee of more, or better yerelie value to thesaied late king, or to the king that now is, in yerelie rente, and ferme, then is, or shalbe contēined, mencioned, or specified in any suche lettres Patentes, or particulars therof made by thesaied Auditour, or Auditours, Surueighour, or Surueighours, or other officers, that then every of thesaied Patentees, grauntees, and donees, their executours, and assignes within one yere nexte after due proofe, and decree therof made, and hadde in the Courte, within whose surueigh thesame Castelles, Manours landes, Tenementes, and other the premisles, or any parcell therof then were, or shalbe, shall contente, and paie vnto the king for thesame ouerplus, and more value for thesame Manours, landes, Tenementes, Tithes, pensions, porcions, and other hereditamentes to him, or them solde, or exchaunged, or hereafter to bee solde, or exchaunged after suche rate, as the other landes, & Tenementes were befoze to him solde, or exchaunged, or that hereafter shalbe so solde, or

exchaunged: and for the ouerplus, and moze value of suche landes, and Tenementes as hath been geuen by thesaied late King, or the Kinges Maiestie that now is, or that hereafter shalbe geuen by the King that now is, and not solde, as is abouesaied, thesaied patentee, and patentees, and his, & their heires, executours, and assignes shal content, and paie to the King after the rate of .xx. yerres purchase, so that thesame pzoofe, and decree be, or shalbe made, in fourme aforesaied, within .xvi. yerres next after the date of suche, and thesame lettres Patentees made, or to bee made, in fourme aforesaied.

Prrouided alwaies, and bee it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesaied, that this Acte, or any prouision therin contained shal not in any wise extende to confirme, ratifie, or make good any lease, or leases made, or hereafter to bee made for terme of life, lues, or yerres, wherupon the olde, and accustomed rentes, or moze, bee not, or hereafter shal not bee reserued, and yerelie payable, during the time, and terme of thesaied lease, and leases, nor to any lease, or leases made in reuerfion, of any parte, or parcel of any Manours, landes, Tenementes, or hereditamentes parcell of the Duchie of Lancastre, or in within the Surueigh of thesame Duchie.

Prrouided also, and bee it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesaied, that this acte, nor any thing therin contained shal extende to confirme, ratifie, or make good any lettres patentees heretofore made, or hereafter to bee made of estate of inheritaunce, by any King, or Kinges of this Realme, but to suche lettres Patentees as were made by thesaied late King Henrie theight sens thesaied. iiii. daie of Februarie, in thesaied. xxvii. yere of his reigne, or hath been, or hereafter shalbe made by the Kinges Maiestie that now is, during his life, (whiche God long pzeferue) any thing, or matier contained in this Acte, or any of the prouisions befoze rehearsed, to the cōtrarie therof in any wise notwithstanding.

And where also the late King of famouse memorie Henrie theight, and also our Souueraine Lorde the Kinges Maiestie that now is, aswell by diuerse bargaines, and sales, for diuerse great summes of moneie, as by giffes, exchaunges, or otherwise haue geuen, and graunted by their seuerall lettres Patentees, vnder the great seale of Englande, or vnder the great seale of the Duchie of Lancastre, diuerse Manours, landes, Tenementes, or other hereditamentes with the appurtenaunces, to diuerse and sondrie their louing subiectes, of any estate of inheritaunce to holde in Socage onely, and not in Capite, for all maner of seruiCES, and without reseruacion of any Tenthes, or rentes in thesame lettres Patentees, as by thesame seuerall lettres Patentees maie appeare: And for asmuche as by certaine Statutes heretofore made, doubtres, and ambiguities maie rise vpon suche lettres Patentees for lacke of Tenures in Capite, or reseruacions

cions of Tenthes, or Rentes, whiche might be hereafter to the vnquietnesse of suche patētes, their heires, assignes, or successours contrarie to thententes, and mindes of thesaied late king, and of our saied Souueraine Lorde the Kinges Maiestie that now is, for the aduoiding of all doubtēs, and ambiguities, and for the quietnesse of the kinges louing subiectes: Bee it also enacted, and established by the aucthoritie aforesaid, that all lettres Patentes sealed, or hereafter to bee sealed with the great Seale of Englande, or with the great Seale of the Duchie of Lancastre shalbe good, perfeicte, and available in Lawe, to all ententes, and purposes according to thesaied lettres Patentes, the nonage of our Souueraine lorde the Kinges Maiestie that now is, as Duke of Lancastre, albeit alwaies as king he is of full age, or any Acte, Statute, or Lawes for, or concerning any Tenures, or reseruacions of rentes, or Tenthes to the contrarie notwithstanding, sauing to all, and euery persone, and persones bodie politique, and corporate, their heires, Successours, Executours, and assignes, and to euery of them, other then the Kinges Maiestie, his heires, and Successours, as kinges of this Realme, or as Dukes of Lancastre, all and euery suche Rightes, Titles, Leases, Conditions, Rentes and interestes whatsoeuer, as thei, or any of them shoulde, ought, or might haue had, if this acte had neuer been had, or made. This acte, or any thing therein conteined to the contrarie, in any wise, notwithstanding.

¶ The. iiii. Chapitre.

**¶ An Acte that all Patentes of Collectours
shippes of Tenthes shalbe bounde
for their collections.**



Where the Archebischoppes, and Bischoppes of this Realme of Englande, are bounde to the Kinges Maiestie for the Collecting, and true paiemente of the dismes, or Tenthes dewe to his highnesse for all, and singular Benefices, and other Ecclesiasticall promotions whatsoeuer being within their seuerall Diocese: For the collection wherof, diuerse of the Predecessours of thesaied Archebischoppes, and Bischoppes haue by their lettres Patentes confirmed with Chaptre seale geuen, and graunted to sondrie persones without prouision of sufficient bondes, for the true collection, and paiement of thesaied dismes, or Tenthe to our Souueraine Lorde, or otherwise, to discharge the grauntours of thesaied patētes, and their successours, wherby the kinges Maiestie hath been greatlie defrauded of his saied dueties, and many of thesaied bischoppes sore troubled, to their great hinderaunce, & vtter vndoing. Bee it therefore enacted by our Souueraine Lorde the King,

B. iiii.

with

ANNO SEPTIMO.

with the assente of the Lordes Spirituall, and Tempozall, and the Communes in this presente Parlaunte assembled, and by thau-
thoritie of thesame, that all Collectours of thesaied Tenthes, vnder
any Archebischoppe, or Bischoppe within this realme of Englande,
or other the kinges dominions, hauing lettres Patentes, or other
writinges of their saied office of Collectourshippe of thesaied Ten-
thes, shall befoze the feast of the Natiuitie of saint John Baptiste
next coming, be bounde by their sufficient writting obligatorie, or re-
cognisaunce, in the Courte of the first fructes, and tenth, or in any
other Courte, where the kinges reuenues of the Tente shalbee
answerable, in suche summe, or summes of moneie as shalbee due,
and growing yerie to our Souueraine Lorde the King, within
their saied Collection, or office, to saue, and kepe thesaied Arche-
bischoppes, and Bischoppes, and euery of them harmelesse, and
without hurte, or damage, against the kinges Maiestie, his hei-
res, and successours, of, and for al manner of accoumptes, and paie-
mentes of moneie, whiche thei, or any of them haue, shall, or maie
conuenientlie receiue, during the time of their seuerall Collections,
and that maie bee lawefullie demaunded, or required of thesaied
Archebischoppes, or Bischoppes, or any of them, for, or concerning
thesaied Tenthes, by reasone of the Statute of the firste fructes,
and Tente, or els their saied lettres Patentes, and other writin-
ges, to bee vtterlie boide, and of none effecte. And for that the per-
sones, vicars, and curates within this realme, for the moste parte,
be not hable to paie their tenthes, befoze that thei shal haue receiued
the profeictes of their benefices, whiche yerie groweth, and renu-
eth to them at the feast of Easter, whiche feast in many yeris fal-
leth after the first daie of Aprill, whiche saied first daie of Aprill is
now the daie that is stalled, and appointed to thesaied archebischop-
pes and Bischoppes, to make paiemente to the kinges Maiestie of
thesaied tenthes: Bee it therefore enacted by auctoritie aforesaid,
that thesaied Archebischoppes, and Bischoppes, and euery of them,
shall from hensfoorth make yerie paiemente of thesaied Tenthes
vnto our saied Souueraine Lorde, his heires, and Successours,
in the Courte of the first fructes, and Tente, or els where it shall
please the kinges Maiestie to appointe the paiemente of thesame,
befoze, or at the laste daie of Maie, and not otherwise: And that the
certificat of recusantes made by any of thesaied Archebischoppes,
or Bischoppes, or any of the, befoze, or at thesaied laste daie of Maie
yerlie, shalbee as good, and effectuell in the Lawe to all inten-
tes, constructiones, and purposes, as though it hadde been made
at the daies, and times heretofore limited, and appointed by the
Statute made in the .xxvi. yere of the reigne of his moste noble fa-
ther, of famousse memoire, King Henrie theight, for paiementes
of

of tenthes, and first fructes, any lawe, or Statute heretofore had, or made to the contrarie, in any wise, not withstanding.

And bee it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesaid, that if any promocion Spirituall bee now, or shall chaunce hereafter to bee, or remaine in suche sorte void, that no incumbent is, or can bee conuenientlie prouided for thesame: That then thesaid Archebischoppes, and Bischoppes, and euery of them, shall, and maie certifye perelie before the last daie of Maie thesame vacacions speciallie, and according to the trowth of the matier, into thesaid Courte of the firste fructes, and Tenth, or in any other Courte, where the kinges reuenues of Tenthes shall be answerable, vpon whiche certificat, thesaid Archebischoppes, and Bischoppes, and euery of them, shall be discharged towards, and against the kinges Maiestie, his heires, and Successours, in like sorte, as thei now bee vpon their certificat of the recusantes: And that then, and from thensforth it shall be lawefull to the kinges Maiestie, his heires, and Successours to leuie, and take all the glebe landes, Tithes, Issues, or profeites of thesaid benefice, or Spirituall promocion so especiallie certified, as is aforesaid, vntill his grace, his heires, and Successours maie be fullie answered, satisfied, & paid of the whole arrearages of thesaid Tenthes then due to his Maiestie, and thesaid Archebischoppes, and Bischoppes, and euery of them, to bee, from the time of thesaid especial certificat, clearlie exonerated, and discharged against the King, his heires, & Successours of thesame arrearages, any lawe, or Statute heretofore had, or made to the contrarie, in any wise, not withstanding.

And bee it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesaid, that all, and euery graunte, Patente, or writing whatsoever, that shall hereafter bee made to any person, or persones by any Archebischoppe, or Bischoppe, by themselves, or els by any Archebischoppe or Bischoppe, confirmed by Chaptre seale, within this Realme of Englande, or elsewhere within the kinges dominions, of thoffice of Collectourshippe of the Tenthes growing, and arising perelie to bee due vnto our said Souueraine Lorde the King, within the Diocese, and Bishoprike of any suche grauntour, by the reason of the Statute of the firste fructes, and Tenthes, shall stande, abide, and endure in his, or their force, strength, and effecte no more, nor longer time, then thesaid Grauntour shall be, and remaine Archebischoppe, or Bischoppe of thesame see, and Bishoprike, wherof he was possessed at the time of his said graunte, any confirmation of thesaid graunte, or any custome, vsage, lawe, or Statute at any time heretofore hadde, vsed, or made to the contrarie, in any wise, not withstanding.

The

The. v. Chapitre.

An Acte to auoide the great prices
and excesse of Wines.



For the aduoiding of many inconueniences, muche euill rule, and commune resoꝛte of misruled persones bled, and frequented in many Tauernes of late newlie sette vp in very great numbꝛe, in backelanes, Coꝛners, and suspicious places within the citie of London, and in diuerse other Tounes, and Villages within this Realme: Be it enacted by thauthozitie of this presente Parlamente, that no persone, oꝛ persones whatsoeuer inhabiting within any of the kinges Maiesties dominions of Englande, and Wales, shall, after the feast of saint Michael tharchaungell next coming, vtter by retaile, by small measure, that is to saie, by gallone, oꝛ any other measure of greater, oꝛ lesse quantitie any wines called, Gascon, Guion, oꝛ Frenche wines, but after the rate of. viij. d. the gallone at the moſte, by any maner of meanes, colour, engine, oꝛ craſte, noꝛ any Rochell wines at greater prices, oꝛ valuation then after the rate of. iiii. d. the gallone at the moſte, noꝛ any other wine, oꝛ wines at greater price, oꝛ valuation, then after the rate of. xii. d. the gallone at the moſte, bpon peine that euery persone dooing the contrarie shall foꝛſaite foꝛ euery ſuche offence. v. l. of laweful moneie of Englande.

And be it ferther enacted by the authozitie afoꝛſaie, dthat it ſhal not be laweful to any persone, oꝛ persones within any the dominions afoꝛſaied, excepte he, oꝛ thei ſhal and maie diſpende in landes, tenementes, hereditamētes, oꝛ other yerelie proſeictes certame, the ſūme of. C. markes of laweful moneie of Englande, oꝛ els be woꝛth of his awne propre gooddes, and cattalles one. M. markes, oꝛ ſhalbe the ſonne of a Duke, Marques, Earle, vicounte, oꝛ Barō of this realme, to haue, oꝛ kepe after theſaied feast of saint Michael tharchaungell in his houſe, oꝛ cuſtodie any piece, oꝛ beſſelle of any of theſaied wines of Gascon, Guion, Frenche, oꝛ Rochel wines cōteining aboue the quantitie of. x. gallones, to thentent to ſpende, oꝛ drinke theſame in his, oꝛ their houſe, oꝛ houſes by any colour, oꝛ meanes, bpon peine to foꝛſaite foꝛ euery ſuche offence. x. l. of laweful moneie of Englande.

And alſo bee it ferther enacted by the authozitie of this presente Parlament, that it ſhall not be lawefull to any persone, oꝛ persones within any of theſaied dominions, after theſaied feast of S. Michael to kepe any Tauerne, oꝛ to ſell, oꝛ vtter by retaile, by the gallone, oꝛ lesse, oꝛ greater measure in any place, any of theſaied wine, oꝛ wines within any of theſaied dominions, excepte it be in cities, tounes coꝛpoꝛate, boꝛoughes, poꝛte tounes, oꝛ market tounes, oꝛ in the tounes
of

of Grauesende, Sittingbourne, Turfode, and Bagshot, vpon peine that euery persone, or persones that shall so offende contrarie to the fourme of this acte, shall lose, & forfeite for euery daie so offending the summe of .x. l. of lawefull moneie of Englande, nor that it shalbe laweful to any persone, or persones after the saied feast of S. Michael, to kepe any tauerne, or sel, or vtter by retaile, by the gallone, or lesse, or greater measure in any Citie, Bozough, or Toune corporate, any maner of wines, but onely suche persone, and persones as shalbe therunto nominated, appointed, and assigned by the head officers, and the most parte of the comune Counsaile, Aldermē, Burgeses, Jurates, or comunaltie for the time being of suche citie, bozough, or toune corporate, where suche persone, or persones shal tauerne, sel, or vtter wine by retaile, as is aforesaid: the saied nomination, and assignement to bee made by wryting vnder the commune seale of suche Citie, Bozough, or Toune corporate, as is aforesaid, and the saied nomination, appointmente, and assignement shal continue in their force, or bee chaunged at the election, and pleasure of the head officer, or officers, and the most parte of the Commune Counsaile, Aldermen, Burgeses, Jurates, or Communaltie for the time being of suche Citie, Bozough, or Toune corporate by wryting, and vnder suche commune seale, as is aforesaid, nor that it shalbe laweful to any persone, or persons to kepe any tauerne, or to sel, or vtter any wine by retaile, as is aforesaid, in any Citie, Bozough, porte toune or market Toune not corporate, within the Realme of Englande, or Wales, or in the saied Tounes of Grauesende, Sittingbourne, or Bagshot, but onely suche persone, or persones as therunto shalbe assigned, nominated, and appointed by all, or the moste parte of the Justices of Peace for the time being of suche Shire, or Countie where suche tauernes, or selling of wine by retaile shalbe had, or allowed, as shalbe presente at the general Session for the time being, to be holden within euery of the saied Shires, or Counties, the saied assignement, nomination, and appointmente to bee hadde, and made in full Session by wryting vnder the seuerall Seale of euery of the saied Justices, and to bee continued, altered, or chaunged, in like fourme, and by like auctoritie, as is last aforesaid, vpon peine that euery persone that shall after the saied feast, sell, or retaile any wine beeing not therunto licenced, and auctorised, as is aforesaid, shall forfeite, and lose for euery daie that he shall so offende .v. l. of lawefull moneie of Englande: nor that any persone, or persones hauing auctoritie by this presente acte to nominate, assigne, or appointe what persones shall Tauerne, vtter, or sell wine by retaile, as is aforesaid, shall nominate, Assigne, or appointe by his, or their wryting any mo, or greater numbze of Tauernes, or wine sellers by retaile to sell, or vtter wine, or kepe, or continue any tauerne

ANNO SEPTIMO.

Tauerne at one time, in any one Citie, Bozough, Tounne coꝝpoꝝate, poꝝte Tounne, oꝝ market Tounne, oꝝ in Grauesende, Sittingbourne, oꝝ Bagshotte, (all and euery suche Citie and Tounne hereafter expꝛessly named onely excepte) then twoo wine sellers, oꝝ Tauernes. And it shall not bee lawefull to any persone, oꝝ persones hauing aucthoꝝitie to nominate, assigne, oꝝ appointe Tauernes, oꝝ sellers of wine by retaile, by this acte to nominate, assigne, oꝝ appointe by wꝛiting any mo, oꝝ greater numbꝛe of Tauernes, oꝝ wine sellers in the citie of London to sel, oꝝ vtter wine by retaile at any time aboue the nūbꝛe of fowertie Tauernes oꝝ wine sellers. And in Poꝝke. viij. in Noꝝwiche. iij. in Westminster. iij. in Bꝛistole. vi. in Lincolne. iij. Kingeston vpon hulle. iij. in Shꝛowesburie. iij. in Exeter. iij. in Salisbury. iij. in Glocester. iij. in Westcheester. iij. in Herefoꝝde Est. iij. in Woꝝcetour. iij. in Southampton. iij. in Canterburie. iij. in Ipswiche. iij. in Winchester. iij. Oxfoꝝde. iij. in Cambꝛige. iij. in Colche- ster. iij. in Newcastle vpon Tyne. iij. Tauernes, oꝝ wine sellers, vpon peine, that euery persone aucthoꝝised by this Acte to nominate, as- signe, oꝝ appointe Tauernes, oꝝ wine sellers, to foꝝfaicte foꝝ euery nominacion, assignement, oꝝ appointment by him made contrarie to the fourme of this acte, fiue poundes.

And bee it ferther enacted by the aucthoꝝitie afoꝝesaied, that no persone, oꝝ persones whatsoeuer, from, and after thesaied feast of saint Michael, shall sell, oꝝ vtter by retaile any kinde of wine, oꝝ wines to bee drunke, oꝝ spent in his, oꝝ their mansion house, oꝝ hou- ses, oꝝ other place in his, oꝝ their tenure, oꝝ occupacion by any colour crafte, engine, oꝝ meane, vꝛo peine to foꝝfaicte foꝝ euery suche offence x. l. of lawefull monie of Englande, the one halfe of whiche foꝝfaic- tures shall be to the king our Souerain Loꝝde, and thother halfe to him oꝝ them that will sue foꝝ thesame by Action of debte, Bille, plainte, oꝝ informacion in any of the kinges Courtes of Recoꝝde, in whiche Action, oꝝ sute, no essoine, wager of lawe, oꝝ protection shall bee allowed.

Provided alwaies that it shall be lawefull foꝝ all, and euery mer- chaunt, and Merchautes aduenturing foꝝ thesame at his, oꝝ their awne costes, and charges, to haue, and kepe to spende in his, oꝝ their house, oꝝ houses suche wine, oꝝ wines, as he shall transpoꝝte, oꝝ cause to bee transported into this Realme, oꝝ any parte therof, not taking any monie, oꝝ other recompense foꝝ thesame that shall be so spent in his, oꝝ their houses, and that it shall be lawefull to euery highe She- rief of euery Countie, Maior, Bailie, and Sherief of euery Ci- tie, and tounne coꝝpoꝝate, within this realme of Englande, and other thesaied dominions foꝝ the time being, during his oꝝ there office of charge, and to euery other persone inhabiting, oꝝ dwelling in any of the kinges maiesties Foꝝtes, oꝝ Tounnes foꝝtified, and kepte foꝝ the warres

Wares, during his, or their dwellings in any soche forte, or Towne of Warre, to haue Wine in their houses by the vessel, to spende the same in his, or their houses without taking any monete, or other recompense for the same so spent in his, or their house, or other place in their tenure, or occupation. This acte, or any thing therein contained to the contrarie in any wise, notwithstanding.

And it is further enacted by thauthozitie aforesaid, that the Justices of peace of every Shire, or Countie, Citie, and towne corporate in their severall Sessions, and the Stuarde in every leete, and the Sheriefe in his tourne, & every Archetour shal haue ful power, and aucthoritie by this present acte, to enquire by the othes of .xii. lawefull men, of all, and every offence, and offences perpetrated, or dooen contrarie to the fourme of this acte. And that every enquire and presentment taken, and hadde by the othes of twelue lawefull menne, as is aforesaid, shal be of soche force, and effecte, as if the same were taken, or hadde, before the king in his Maiesties benche. And that every of the peines, penalties, & forfaitures aforesaid, to be due by force of this Acte for any offence to be committed, or dooen by any persone, or persons contrarie to the fourme of this present acte, as shal be founde by presentment before the said Justices of peace, Archetours, Sherife, or Stuarde by verdicte of .xii. men, as is aforesaid, & no bill, plainte, action, or information therof commenced in any of the kings courtes of record, shal be diuided equally into .ii. partes, wherof thone shal be to the king our Souueraine lord, his heires, & successours. And thother to be to the poore people of the town, or place where soche presentment shal be founde.

Provided alwaies, and be it further enacted by thauthozitie aforesaid, that this acte, or any thing therein contained, shal not extend to charge any persō or persones with any penaltie, or forfeiture, for, and concerning any offence to be dooen, contrarie to the tenour of this acte, onlesse he, or thei so offending be sued, indicted, or presented for the same within one yere next after the same offence be dooen, and committed, as is aforesaid, any thing in this acte contained to the contrarie, notwithstanding.

Provided alwaies, that this acte, or any thing therein contained, shal not in any wise be prejudicial, or hurtfull to any of the universities of Oxforde, and Cambridge, or to the Chauncellour, or Scholars of the same, or their successours, or any of the to empaire, or take awaye any of the liberties, Privileges, Fraunchises, Jurisdiccions powers, or aucthorities to the, or any of them appertaining, or belonging, but that thei, & every of them, & their successours maie haue holde, vse, and enioie, all their liberties, privileges, fraunchises, iurisdiccions, powers, and aucthorities, in soche large, and ample wise, as though this Acte had neuer been had, ne made, so alwaies, that there be not any more, or greater number of Tavernes kepte, or

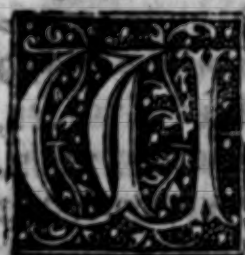
C. i.

maintained

maintained within any of the said townes of Oxforde, or Cambridge then made lawfullie kept, and maintained by the provision, true meaning, and entent of this Statute, any thing in this proviso mentioned to the contrary notwithstanding.

The vi. Chapitre

An Acte renewing a statute made in the .xvii. yere of king Edward the .iiii. touching the carrying of golde, & siluer, out of the realme.



And here in the Parlaunte begonne, & holden at Westminster, the .xvi. daie of Januarie, in the .xvii. yere of king Edward the .iiii. among other it was ordeined by the auctorite of the same parliament, that no persō should carrie, or make to be caried out of this realme or Wales, from no part of the same, any maner of monie of the coigne of this realme, nor monie of any coigne of other realmes, lādes, or lordshippes, nor plate, vessel, bulliō, or iewel of golde, garnished, or ungarnished, or of siluer without the kinges licence, but soche persōs as be dispensed within the statute made in the .ii. yere of king Henrie the .vi. & other diuerse statutes, made vpon peine of felonye, as in the said statute, & ordinaunce, moze plainlie doeth appeare the whiche statute and ordinaunce was made to endure fro the feast of Easter in the .xviii. yere of the said king Edward the .iiii. vnto the ende of .vii. yeres then next ensuing, whiche statute, and ordinaunce befoze rehearsed by auctorite of parlaunte holden in the .liii. yere of the late king of famous memoire king Henrie the .vii. was affirmed, and enacted to be good, & effectual from the feast of the purification of our Ladie, in the yere of our lord God .m. cccc. lxxxix. and to endure to the ende of .xx. yeres, then next ensuing, as by the same statute also moze plainlie appeareth: sithen the whiche .xx. yeres so expired, the golde, and siluer of the coigne of this realme, hath and dailie is, and been carried, and conueighed into Flaundres, Fraunce, Normandie, Britaine, Irelande, and other parties beionde the sea aswel by merchauntes straungiers, as by Denizeines, to the great impourishing of this realme, and greater is like to be, onelesse remedie therfoze speedelie be provided. Be it therfoze enacted by auctorite of this parliament, that the said statute, & ordinaunce, befoze rehearsed, made in the said .xvii. yere of king Edward the .iiii. & euery article, clause, Sentence, or provision therein contained, shalbe affirmed, and enacted to be good, and effectual fro the first daie of Maie next coming, and to endure to the ende of .xx. yeres then next ensuing. Provided alwaies, that if any of the lordes of the parliament, or any of the peres of this realme for the time being, shal fortune to be endicted of any of thoffences limited in the said acte made in the said .xvii. yere of king Edward the .iiii. that then thei, and euery of them shal hane his, or their trial by their peres, as hath been vsed heretofore, in cases of high treason.

The

The. vii. Chapitre.

An acte for the Assise of fuel.

Where the Assise, and measure of Tallwood, Billet, Fagotte, Coles, and other fuel appointed, and assised by an acte of Parleme[n]te made at Westminster, the. xxi. daie of Januarie, in the. xxviii. yere of the reigne of our late Souueraine Lorde King Henrie the eight, is the same Assise that was kept in the time of King Edward the. iii. whiche Assise hath not been kept ne could couenientlie be kept, these. lx. yeres, nor at these daies can be kept by reaso[n] of the great scarcitie of Wooddes that is happened sence the time of the said King Edward the. iii. And also by reaso[n] of the greatnesse of the said assise, the same fuel, nor coles cannot be caried at these daies without alteration of the cartes, wherein soche fuel, & coles are now caried: by reaso[n] wherof & for that that in the said statute the penaltie whiche is the forfeiture of the said fuel, or coles lacking the said Assise contened in the said acte, dependeth vpon the buier therof, and not vpon the seller, ne marker, marker, or seller of the same. By reason wherof, diuers cities, and countreies, are like presentlie to lacke fuel, and coles, onlesse speedie remedie bee shortly had in this behalfe. For redresse whereof & it enacted by auctoritie of this present parleme[n]te, that no persone, or persons shal susteine any losse, paine, or penaltie for buyng, or selling of any Tallwood, Billette, or Fagotte now cutte, and made, although the same be not of the Assise contened in the said acte, any thing contened in the same acte notwithstanding. And that al tallwood, billet, fagot, and coles to be made, and put to sale in the cities of London, or Westminster, or in the Suburbes of the same, after the last daie of Septembre next coming, shall kepe the Assises hereafter expressed. That is to weete, that euery Sacke of Coles contene iii. Bushelles of good, or cleane coles. And that euery tall shide contene in length. iiii. foote, besides the carfe. And euery tall shide named of one, to contene in greatnesse within a fote of the middest: xvi. inches about. And euery tall shide named of. ii. to contene in greatnesse within a fote of the middest: x. iii. inches about. And euery tall shide named of. iii. to contene in greatnesse within a fote of the middest. xxviii. inches about. And euery tall shide, named of. iiii. to contene in greatnesse within a fote of the midst. xxxiii. inches about. And euery tal shide named of v. to contene in greatnesse within a fote of the middest. xxxviii. inches about. And euery billet to contene in length. iii. footes, and. iiii. inches. And euery Billet named a single, to contene. vii. inches. vi. about. And euery Billet named to be a caste, to contene. x. inches about. And euery billet named of two cast, to contene. xiiii. inches about. And euery fagot bedde to contene in length. iii. foote. And the bonde of euery soche fagot to bee of. xxviii. inches about, besides the knotte, whiche assises are litle lesse then the

ANNO SEPTIMO

assises contelined in thesaied former acte, and also are moche greater then any assise that now is, or of long time hath been comunelie kepte. And be it ferther enacted, that it shalbe lawfull fromhensfoorth, for every owner without daungier of any forfaiture to make Billetes of twoo castes. And that al billetes of .ii. castes fromhensfoorth to be made, and put to sale, shalbe of the assise herein comprised, or more, and shalbe marked onely within .vi. inches of the middest thereof. And that every billet of one caste fromhensfoorth to be made, and putte to sale, shalbe onely marked within .iii. inches of the ende thereof, upon paine that every maker, and every seller that shall make any soche fuell, or coles, and put thesame to sale, to forfaiture for every hide of talwood, billet, fagot, or sacke of coles, fromhensfoorth put to sale, lacking of the assise aforesaid. .iii. s. .iii. d. And that this present statute onely, and no other statute of assise of fuell, or coles shall fromhensfoorth stande in force, ne take place. And forasmuche as by the gredie appetite, and covetousnesse of diuerse persones fuell, coles, and wood runneth many times through .iiii. or five seuerall handes, or moe, befoze it cometh to the handes of them that for their necessitie dooe burne, or retaille thesame: Be it ferther enacted, that from the first daie of Maie next coming, no persone, or persones shall buie any soche wood, coles, or fuell, but only soche as will burne, or consume thesame, or soche persons as shall sel thesame again by retaile, to soche as shall burne, or consume thesame for their owne occupieng, without fraud, or couine, or wharfingers, or bargemenne, upon paine to forfaiture the treble value of al soche wood, coles, and fuell, as shalbe otherwise bought for any lucre or gaine. And that no persone, or persones, shall altre any marke, or assise of any of thesaied fuell, marked, or siled according to this statute in paine of like forfaiture, as is aforesaid: the one halfe of al whiche forfaiture herin contelined, shalbe to the king our Soueraine lord, and the other halfe to him, or them that will sue for thesame by actione of debte, bille, plaint, or information in any of the kinges courtes of record, wherin no essoine, protection, nor wager of lawe to be allowed or admitted for the defendantes.

Provided alwaies, and be it enacted, that no persone, or persones, shall yelde, ne forfaiture any penaltie herin conteined, onles actiō, or sute be comenced for thesame, within one whole yere next after the offence thereof committed, or dooen. And that if any cutter, or maker, as aforesaid, or other that shall forfaiture any summe herin contelined, shall not be hable to yelde soche forfaiture, or summe, as is aforesaid, that the soche persone thereof convicted by witnesses, or otherwise, to bee set on the pillorie in the next market toun to the place where he shall so offende by a Justice of the peace, or any other of the kinges officers, at .xi. of the cloke upon the markette daie with a billette, or fagot bounde to some parte of his bodie. And so to be discharged of thesaied forfaiture.

Doubted also, & be it enacted, that it shalbe lawfull to every person & persones, to buye, sell, make, & cut billetes for the onely serving of the toun of Callice, & the marches of thesame, so that thei cōtaine in length. xxx. inches at the least, as hath been there most accustomed. xl. yeris last past, without forsaicture of any penaltie herin cōteined, & ny thing herin conteined to the contrarie in any wise not withstanding

The. viii. Chapitre.

An Acte for the true fulling, and thicking of Cappes.

W Here as in the parliament holden at Westmynstre, in the xxi. yere of the reigne of king Edward the iiii. greate grandfather to the king our Souerem lord that now is it was established, & enacted by thauthozitie of thesame parliament, that no maner of person, or persōs, after the feast of Easter then next folowing, should full, or thicke, or cause to be fulled, or thicked, any bonettes, or cappes, double, or single, in any fulling mille, or by the meane of any fulling mille byō peine to forsaicte & lose. xl. s. for every cappe so thicked cōtrarie to thesame acte. And also that no persō, hatmaker, capper, or other whatsoeuer he wer, after the said feast of Easter, shold set, or cause to be set, any bonettes, or cappes double, or single, to be fulled, or thicked to any soche mil, or by p meane of any soche mil, or set to sale any soche hattes, bonettes, or cappes, double, or single, whiche after p said feast should be so made, fulled, or thicked, byō peine to forsaicte, & lose the bonettes, & cappes so sette, as afoze is said, to any soche mil, to be fulled, or thicked, or otherwaies put to sale cōtrarie to thesaid acte: And also to forsaicte, & lose xl. s. as oftē as any soche persone shal set to fulling, or thicking, or to sale any soche hattes, bonettes, or cappes so thicked, or put to sale cōtrary to thesame acte: thone half of thesaid forsaictures, & penalties, & every of them to thesaid late king, & thother half to him, or thē of the kinges subiectes, whiche shoulde lease thesame, or sue for thesame in any of the kinges courtes of Recorde by informatiō, or els in any other courte by action of debt, by writte at the cōmune lawe, or by bil, or plaint, after the custome of the citie, or toun, where any soche forsaictures shal happē to fal or be. And the defendaunt, in any soche actiō, not to be admitted to wage his lawe, nor pōtectiō, nor essone for any soche defendaut shal be allowed: whiche said acte was made to endure, from thesaid feast of Easter, vntill the ende of twoo yeris then nexte folowing, and no lenger, as by thesame acte, moze plainlie mate appeare. Whereas sens the time of the expiration of thesaid good, and landable statute, certein of the subiectes of this realme, for their singular lucre, & auaille, haue caused the most parte of bonettes, & cappes made with in this realme to be fulled, and thicked in fulling milles: By reason wherof, not only thesaid cappes, and bonettes so thicked, & fulled in fulling milles, be for the most parte broken, and deceiptfullie wrought, for that thei can

not in any waies, by any soche meanes of fulling, and thicking in soch milles be well, and truelie wrought, to the greate losse of the Kinges most louing subiectes, but also a great numbꝛ of the Kinges Maiesties most louing subiectes, by whom soche Cappes, and bonettes were in time past faithfullie, and truelie made, wroughte, fulled, and thicked, by merines strength, that is to saie, with handes, and seete, haue honestlye before this time gained their living, and kepte many Apprentices, and seruantes in woork of that onely occupation, to the great commoditie of this Realme, and the Subiectes of thesame, whiche now be vtterlie decayed. And forasmuche as thesaid statute is good & profitable for the comon wealth of this realme, our Souuerain lorde the king by thassent of the lordes spiritual, & tempozal, and the Communs of this present Parliament assembled, and by auctoritie of the same hath ordeined, prouided, and enacted, that thesaid Acte made in thesaid. xxi. yere of thesaid late king, fro the feast of Pentecost next ensuing, shalbe reuiued, stande, & remaine in ful force, strength, & effect in al, & euery clause, sentence, penaltie, & thing cōteined in thesame, according to the tenour, and effecte of thesame acte, this acte to endure for. v. yeres next folowing thesaid feast of Pentecost.

The. ix. Chapitre.

An Acte for the making of white plaine streightes, and pinned white streightes in Deuon. and Cornewal.

Where in the parliament bpō prouocation holden at Westminster, the. xxi. daie of Januarie, in the. v. yere of the reigne of our Souueraine lorde the king that now is, & there continued vnto the. xv. daie of Aprill, in the. vi. yere of the reigne of our said Souueraine Lorde, and then dissolved, one acte, ordinaunce, or lawe was then, and there made, touching, and concerning the true making of woullene Clothes by the whiche said acte emongs other braunches, and ordinaunces therein contened, it was enacted, that fro and after the feast of S. Michael the Archangell next ensuing the making of the said acte, no person, or persones should put any heire, flockes, or any yarne made of lambes woull, into any clothe, carlie, frize, or cottone so made and solde, or offred to be solde, bpō peine to forfaitte euery soche cloth carlie, frize, and cottone, wherin any soche yarne, heire, or flockes shalbe put, or þ value of soche cloth, karlie, frize, or cottō, as by thesaid statute, it doeth, & more appere. And wher in þ counties of Deuō. & Cornewall in diuerse partes therof, there be made certein kindes of clothes of þ nature of fauestockes clothes, thone called white plain streightes and thother called pinned white streightes, whiche sort of clothes bee made wō the refuse, & course woulls, flockes, lambes woull, & heire woulls, whiche kinde of clothes, called white plain streightes, & pinned white streightes, are transported & caried into the partes of Bri-
taine

taine beyonde the Sea, & there vttered by the merchauntes therof by exchange, & bartrie, for linen clothe called dowlasse, loheram, and canuase, whiche thesame merchauntes dooe afterwarde bring into this realme, to serue the kinges maiesties subiectes therewith, as wel dwelling in thesaid countie of Deuon. and Cornewal, as in diuerse other partes of the realme. And forasmuche as in the foresaied acte, there is no remedie prouided for the true making of the saied clothes, nor any mention made of thesame kindes of clothes in thesaied acte, and therefore doubted whether thei of thesame countie of Deuon. and Cornewalle maie make thesaied kinde of Clothes, or not, without daungier of the foresaied lawe, for that it is restraigned, and prohibited by the saied acte, that no persone, or persones should putte any heire, flockes, or any yarne made of lambes woulle, into any clothe, frize, or cotton, so made, and solde, or offered to be solde vpon peine afoze specified. And for that thesaied kinde of Clothes, called white plaine streightes & pinned white streightes, are made with Cornishe woulle, whiche is for the most parte therof al heire woulles.

And to the entent that from henceforth thesaied clothes called whites plaine streightes, & pinned whites streightes, maie bee truelie made, and to contene a certaintie in lengthe, breadth, and weight. Be it therfore enacted by the king our Souueraine lord, the lordes spiritual, and tempozalle, and the comunz in this present Parliamente assembled, and by auctoritie of thesame, that fro, and after the first daie of Maie next coming, that euery piece of thesaied clothes, called white plaine streightes, made after thesaied first daie of Maie, shall contene in length being readie dressed to put to sale, xii. yardes at the least, and in breadth one yarde at the least, in weight. xi. li. at the least vpon peine of forfaiture of thesame, or the value therof. And that euery piece of thesaied clothe called white pinned streightes made after thesaied first daie of Maie being readie dressed to put to sale, shall contene in length. xi. yardes at the least, and in breadth thre quartres of a yarde at the leaste, and in weighte eight poundes at the leaste, vpon peine of forfaiture of thesaied clothes, or the true value therof: thone moietie of all whiche forfaites, to be to the king, our Souueraine lord, and the other moietie to him, or them that will sue for the same by action of debt, detinue, bill, plainte, or informacion, in any of the kinges courtes, wherein no essoine, protection, or wager of Lawe, shalbe admitted, or allowed for the defendaunt.

And ferther be it enacted, by the auctoritie aforesaid, that it shal and maie be lawefull to, and for any persone, or persones whatsoeuer inhabiting, or dwelling within thesaied Counties of Deuon, & Cornewalle, or either of them to make the foresaied sortes of clothes with heire, flockes, or yarne made of lambes woulles or otherwise without any penaltie, or forfaiture therof. The foresaied acte made in thesaied

last parliament, or any other lawe, or statute afoze this parliament had
or made to the contrarie notwithstanding.

Be it ferther enacted by thauthozitie afozesaid, that the owner or
owners of all, and every soche clothe, and clothes so wrought, & made
shal bring, or cause to be brought thesame cloth, or clothes to the next
citie, borough, or toun corporate, where thesame shalbe fulled, dresed
and made, there to be measured, weighed, & sealed wth a seale of Leade
ficed to every of thesaid pieces of clothe: in whiche seale the armes, or
name of every soche citie, borough, or toun corporate, shalbee grauen
and that the Maior of every citie, borough, or toun corporate, where
thesame cloth, or clothes shalbe brought, shal appointe, and sweare
twoo Officers for the true weighing, measuring, and sealing therof.
And that thesame officers shal haue for their weighing, measuring,
and sealing of every piece of thesaid Clothes one haulsepenie, and no
more.

Be it ferther enacted by aucthoritie afozesaid, that every clothier, or
Clothiers, whiche shal put any of the clothes afozesaid to sale, or of-
fre thesame to be solde, before thesame be weighed, measured, and sea-
led, as is afozesaid, shal forsaite for every soche defaulte, the clothe,
or clothes so by him, or them solde, or offred to be solde, thone moietie
wherof, to bee to the king our Souveraine lord, and thother moietie
to him, or them that will sue for thesame, by action of debte, detinue,
bille, plainte, or enformation in any of the kinges Courtes, wherin no
essoine, protectione, or wager of Lawe, shalbee admitted, or allowed
for the defendante.

The .x. Chapitre.

An Acte for the uniting, and an-
n^{er}ring of the toun of Gates-
side to the toun of New-
castelle upon Tyne.



Where the quiete ordze, regiment, and gouernance
of the Corporation, and bodie politique of the
toun of Newcastle upon Tyne, hath been not a
litle disturbed, and hindred to a moche greate, and
manifest impouersishment, ruine, and decarie of the
said corporation: By reasone, as well that in the
Toun of Gateside parcell bothe of the possessi-
ons of the Bishopricke of Durham, and also of the
liberties, and countie Palantine of Durham afozesaid, next adioig-
ning vnto thesaid haven toun of Newcastle on the southside of the
said riuer of Tyne, doe enhabite, & been fro tyme to tyme a great num-
bre

bye of Carpenters, Colliers, Fishers, Mariners, and other handie-
 craftes menne, whiche by their handie woorkes gaue, and haue their
 chiefe, and in maner whole liuing, in the said toun of Newcastle;
 where they dailely committe manifolde enormities, and disorders,
 whiche escape unpunished, to a very euill example in the hinderance
 of iustice, by reason that suche offendours by repairing into the said
 toun of Gateside, being without the iurisdiction of the said haven toun
 of Newcastle, finde euasions, and meanes to escape the condigne cor-
 rection, and punishment of their said misbehauours: As also for that
 no small numbere of the inhabitants of Gateside withoute any res-
 pecte to the conseruatiō of the haven of the said porte toun of New-
 castel being the chief maintenaunce, and vpholde of the same, dooe cast
 into the said haven rubbishe, with all the refuse of their buildinges,
 besides the other clesing of their houses, and streates, withoute any
 correction, or punishmente extended vnto them for the same, by
 reason that the said toun of Gateside is parcell of the said Countie
 palantine of Durham, & without the liberties of the said haven toun
 as is aforesaid, without remedie wherof the said haven should perishe
 and thereby the toun should be in great leoperdie of ruine, and decaye
 And ferthermore forasmuche also as a parte of the bridge ouer the
 said riuer of Tyne pertaining to the said toun of Gateside, is so
 ferre in ruine, and decaye, for lacke of reparatione, that no cartes, or
 carriages maie be suffered to passe ouer the same: for remedie wher-
 of and sundrie other enormities here not recited: Be it by the Kinges
 Maestie our soueraine lord, with the assentes of the lordes spiri-
 tuall, and tempozall, and the communies in this present Parleme[n]te
 assembled, and by thauthozitie of the same, ordeined, established, and
 enacted, that the toun of Gateside aforesaid, & all th inhabitants
 of the same toun, that now bee, or hereafter shalbe, and a parcell of
 ground called the salt medowes ioigning to the toun of Gateside afo-
 said, and harde vpon the riuer there, and the whole water, and bridge
 belonging, or appertaining to the same toun of Gateside, shalbe fro
 henceforth seuered, & diuided from the Bishoprike of Durham, and
 from the liberties, and Countie Palantine of the same. And from
 henceforth shalbe vnited, and annexed to the said toun of Newcastle
 vpon Tyne, and to be taken, demed, and adiudged to be within the co-
 untie and shire of the same toun of Newcastle vpon Tyne, and be re-
 puted, and taken as parte, parcell, and membre of the same Toun of
 Newcastle. And th inhabitants of the same toun of Gateside shal-
 be vnder the rule, gouernement, and correctiō of the Maior, and Bur-
 geses, as other of the inhabitants of the same toun of Newcastle
 now been, or of right ought to bee, to al ententes, Constructions,
 and purposes, and that the said Maior of Newcastle, and Bur-
 geses of the same Towne, and their Successours from hence-
 forth

foorth euer shal haue the same, & like liberties, franchises, priuileges, iurisdictions, punishmentes, obedience, & corrections in the said toun of Gateside aforesaid, and the medowe called the salte medowe, and the waters, and brydge belonging to the same toun of Gateside, and of the inhabitants, dwellers, and occupiers of the same, as the said now Mayor, and Burgeses hath, or maie lawefullie done in al thinges, and to all ententes in the said toun of Newcastle.

Provided alwaie, and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid, that this acte, ne any thing therein contened, shal not in any wise extende to take awaie any soche title of commune from the inhabitants of the said toun of Gateside, whiche thei haue, or of right ought to haue in the Bishoprike of Durham aforesaid, but that thei, & euery of the their heires, & successours maie haue, vse, and occupie the same, as thei mighte haue dooen before the making of this acte, and as if this acte hadde neuer been had ne made, any thing contened in this acte to the contrarie notwithstanding.

Provided alwaies, and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid, that the Mayor, and Burgeses of Newcastle, and their successours for euer, shal haue towarde the reparations of the Southside of the brydge, their sufficient wood for the reparatiōs of the same brydge, and also for the reparations of the houses of Gateside aforesaid to be taken, & had out of the wooddes of the parke of Gateside, in like maner, & fourme as the said toun of Gateside, & the inhabitants of the same, hath aforetyme had the same to the same intente, and to bee deliuered vnto them by the assignement of the Lorde, or owner, or his sufficient deputie, or deputies of the said Manour, and parke of Gateside aforesaid for the tyme being, as often, as neede shall require the said brydge to be repaired by the said Mayor, and Burgeses, and their successours at the costes, and charges of the said Mayor, and Burgeses, and their Successours for euer.

Provided also, and bee it enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid, that the Bishop of Durham, and his successours for euer, for al soche thinges as he, or thei shal buie, bring, or carrie into the said toun of Newcastle, or Gateside, or buie in them, or in any of them for the maintenance of their household, or familie, shall go free without payng any Tolle, Picage, Stallage, wharfage, or other duetie, or custome for the same, in the same toun of Newcastle, & Gateside: saving to al, & euery persō, & persōs, bodie politique, & corporat, their heires, & successours and to the heires, & successors of euery of the, al soche right, title interest, possession, leases, annuities, rétes, seruices, reuerstions, remainders, offices, fees, comōs, comodities, profits, entrees, cōditions, peticiōs sute, or action, whiche thei now haue, or hereafter ought to haue, of, in, or, to any Manours, mesuages, landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes lyng, & being within the said toun of Gateside, other the the liberties, franchises, and

franchises, priuileges, iurisdiccions, bnittinges, and annexions, punishments, obediences, correctiōs, and interestes belonging to the saied Bishopricke of Durham, or of the Countie Palantine aforesaid heretofore claimed, & vsed within thesaied towne of Gateside and in the salt medowe, bridge, and waters aforesaid, & the timbre wood from time to time necessarie to be take, and had in Gateside parke for the reparatiōs aswel of thesaied bridge, as also of the houses in Gateside aforesaid, in fourme afoze rehearsed, whiche saied Towne of Gateside, the salte Medowe, bridge, and waters aforesaid, together with the abouesaied timbre for the reparatiōnes of thesaied bridge, and houses to be taken in Gateside parke aforesaid are vnited, & annexed to thesaied towne of Newcastle vpon Tyne, as afoze mentioned, in soche like maner, and fourme, as thei, or any of them haue had, should, or might haue had, if this Acte had neuer be had, ne made. Any thing in this present acte contained to the cōtrarie therof in any wise notwithstanding.

The xi. Chapitre.

An Acte for the continuauice of certeine statutes.



Where in the Parliament begonne, and holden at London the thirde daie of Nouembze, in the .xxi. yere of the reigne of our moste dread Souueraine Lorde of moste famousse memorie, king Henrie the eight, and from thens adiourned to Westminster, and there holden, and continued by diuerse prorogationes vnto the dissolutione therof, one acte was made, and established for the restraight of carriage, and conueighing of horses, and Mares, out of this Realme: And also one other acte was there made in the saied Parlamēte, for the true making of Cables, halsters, & Ropes And also one other Acte was there made, for the true winding of Woolles: And one other acte was there made to restraigne killing of Wainelinges, Bullockes, Stieres, and heifers being vnder the age of .ii. yeres, whiche saied seuerall actes were then made, to endure, and continue vnto the nexte Parlamēte, as by thesame thzee seuerall Actes moze plainlie appeareth. And where also in the same parlamēt one other act was made, & established for atteintes to be sued for the punishmente of periurie bpo vntrue beredictes, whiche actes last befoze rehearsed were then made, and ordeined to continue, & endure to the last daie of the next Parliament, as by the same seuerall actes moze plainlie at large is shewed, & made appeare

And where also in the Parlamēte begonne, and holden at Westminster the .viii. daie of June in the .xxviii. yere of the reigne of our said most dread Souueraine Lorde King Henrie the .viii. and there continued, and keppe, vntill the dissolution therof, it was ordeined, and enacted that al, and singular thesaied actes aboue remembred, and

and euery of them should cōtinue, & endure in their force, & strength & also be obserued, & kepte, vntil the last daie of the next parliament, as by thesame acte, among other thinges therein conteined, moze plainlie appeareth. ¶ And where also in the parlamente begonne, and holdē at Westminster, the. xxviii. daie of April, in the. xxxi. yere of the reigne of our said most dread Souerain lord king Henrie the. viii. & there continued vntil the. xxviii. daie of June then next folowing, it was ordeined, & enacted by aucthoritie of thesame parlamēt, that al, and singular thesaid seuerall Actes aboue remembred, and euery of them, and all clauses, articles, and prouisiones in them, and euery of them conteined should continue, and endure in their force, and strength, and also to be obserued, and kept vntil the last daie of the next parlamēt, as by thesame Acte, among other thinges therein conteined, moze plainlie appeareth.

And where also in the parlamente begonne at Westminster the xbi. daie of Januarie, in the xxxii. yere of the reigne of our saied late Souueraine Lozde, and there continued vntil the first daie of April in the xxxiii. yere of our saied late Souueraine Lozde, there was one other Acte made, & established concerning buiying of fische vpon the sea, as by thesame Acte last recited moze plainlie dooeth appeare

And where in the Parliament holden at Westminster, in the. xxxv. yere of the reigne of our most dread Souueraine lord king Henrie the. viii. one acte was made for the preseruatiō of wooddes, to edure for vii. yeres the next folowing, & frō thens vnto thende of the next parlamēt, as by thesame acte moze plainlie doeth, & maie appeare.

And where also at the parlamente holden at Westminster, in the. xxxvii. yere of the reigne of our saied moste dread Souueraine lord king Henrie theight, & there continued, & kepte vntil the dissolutiō therof: it was ordeined, & enacted that al, & singular thesaid actes aboue mencioned, & euery of the, except thesaid act made for the preseruatiō of wooddes, as is aforesaid, should continue, & endure in their force, & strength, & also to be obserued, & kept vntil the last daie of the next parlamēt, as by thesame acte among other thinges therein cōteined moze plainlie appeareth. ¶ And where also in the Sessiō of a parliament begōne, & holden at Westminster, the. iiii. daie of Nouēbre, in the. iii. yere of the reigne of our Souueraine lord the king that now is, one statute made in the parlamente holdē at Westminster, in the. xxxi. yere of the reigne of king Henrie the. viii. touching vnlawful hunting in any parke, forest, or chace. ¶ And where also one other acte was made in the Sessiō of a Parliament holden at Westminster in the. xxxii. yere of the reigne of thesaid late king Henrie the. viii. touching wzongful taking, killing, or sleaing of any Biere in any Parke, chace, or groude enclosed, or vled for Biere, whiche said seuerall actes were, by thesaid acte made in thesaid fowerth daie of Nouēbre, in thesaid, iii. yere of our said Souueraine Lozde the

the king that now is, reuiued to continue for thzee yeres nexte folow-
yng, after the first daie of Maie then next ensuyng, as by thesame se-
uerall Actes moze plainly dooeth and maie appeare.

And where also at the Session of the Parliament holden at West-
minster, the .xiii. daie of Marche, in the thirde yere of the reigne of our
moste dread souerein lord the king that now is, one acte was made,
for the true coztynge of Leather, and at thesame Parliament, one other
acte was made, for the true making of Walte: and also one other acte
was then, & there made, touchyng the true makynge of leather, whiche
thzee seuerall actes were made to endure to the ende of the next Par-
lament, as by thesame thzee seuerall actes moze plainlie appeareth.

And where also at a Session of a Parliament holden at Westmin-
ster the first daie of Februarie, in the .iiii. yere of the reigne of our said
souerein Lord the king that now is, one other acte was made for the
ponishment of vnlawfull assemblies, and risynge of the kinges sub-
iectes, and also one other act was there made, concernyng the repeale
of a bzaunche of thesaid acte of Parlamente befoze mencioned, tou-
chyng, and concernyng the buyng of Tanned Leather: and also one
other acte was then and there made against fonde, and phantasticall
prophecies. And also one other acte was then and there made, concer-
nyng the buyng of roather beastes: and also one other acte was then
and there made, touchyng buyng and sellynge of Butire, and Chese,
whiche said seuerall actes were then, and there made to endure, and
continue vnto theende of the next Parlamente, as by thesame seuerall
actes moze at large it maie, and dooeth appeare.

And where also at the Session of a Parlamente by Prorogacion
holden at Westminster, the thzee & twentieth daie of Januarie, in the
v. yere of our said souerein lord the king that now is, one Acte was
then, and there made touchyng the prouision, and relief of the pooze,
to endure to theende of the Session of the next Parlamet. And where
also at thesame Session of Parlamente last befoze mencioned, one o-
ther acte was then, and there made, against Regratours, and forestal-
lers, whiche acte was made to endure to the ende of the nexte Parla-
mente: And forasmuche as all, and singular thesaid seuerall actes as
boue mencioned be good, and beneficiall for the commune wealthe of
this realme: Bee it therefore enacted, ordeined, and established by the
king our souerein lord, with the assent of the lordes Spirituall, and
tempozall, and the commons of this present Parlamente assembled,
and by thaucthoritie of thesame, that all, and singular thesaid seuerall
actes, and statutes aboue mencioned, or rehearsed, and euery of them,
and also thesaid Acte, concernyng the preservation, and keepynge of
wooddes, and all clauses, articles, and prouisions in them, and euery
of them contained, halbe reuiued, continued, stande, and endure in
their force, and strength to all ententes, constructions, and purposes,

D. i.

and

ANNO SEPTIMO.

and shalbe obserued, and kept in all thinges, vntill the last daie of the nexte Parlamente.

Provided also, and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid, that the attaindour, or conuiccion of any persone, or persones to be had, or made for any thoffences contained in the said actes made in the. xxi. and. xxii. yeres of our said late souerein lord king Henry theight, concerning huntynge, or killynge of Beare, or Conies, or in either of them, shall not extende to cause any persone, or persones to lose, or forfeite any enheritaunce, or dower, nor to make any corruption of bloude: but that after the death of euery soche offendour, and offendours, the heire and heires, wife, and wiues of them, and euery of them shal, and maie enherite, and haue their dowers, and bee demed, adiudged, and enabled to haue, and take the same, in soche maner and forme, as if no soche attaindour, or conuiccion had been had, or made. This acte or the said former actes, or any thing therein contained to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

The. xii. Chapitre.

An Acte of a Subsidie, and two fiftenes, and tenthes, graunted to the kinges maiestie, by the tempoꝛaltie.



Whereunto after many stormes, and tempestes of the warres, his Maiestie hath by the goodnesse of God restored vs, dooe also notwithstanding his Maiesties great care, & politique meanes, vsed for the recouerie therof, easely perceiue how hard it shalbe for his highnesse, to continue and kepe vs therein, during the time of this trouble some state of christendome, beyng, as it were, lamentably cut, & torne into pieces, & factions of warre, except his highnesse be restored to a soother estate and furniture of treasure, mete for the defence of these his realmes, dominions, & subiectes: & like to other princes hauyng soche large realmes, dominions, and people. The lacke & want wherof (as we knowe) shall chiefly redounde to all our losses, and detrimentes, whiche must be defended and preserved, by the puissaunt power and might of our souerein Lord, and head: and not by the multitude of our priuate richesse, & strengthes at home. So also haue we seen of late yeres plainly before our eyes, and felte in a greete parte of our sorrowfull hartes, the very principall, chief, & first causes of this lacke, during the time of the wilfull misgouernaunce of this noble realme, and other the kinges

ges Dominions, by the late Protectour Duke of Somerset (to whom almightie God graunt his mercie) who first of his insatiate ambition contrarie to the aduises of all wise and good counsaillours, haupng gotten into his handes the sole gouernaunce of the moste sacred persone of our Souerain lord, and consequently the Protectourship of all his highnesse Realmes, and Dominions, immediatly to late a fitte foundation for his unhappie, and unskilfull gouernment, brought the kinges Maiestie (whom he tooke by pzetence to gouerne, beyng lefte by his highnesse father of moste famous memoire in tendre yeres, but yet in peace) sodainly into open hostilitie, and warres against twoo puissaunt realmes at ones, consideryng neither the habilitie to begin nor meanes to continue them: wherein folowynge alwaies his awne singularitie by stirryng, and encreasynge of newe querelles, and causes of warre, by vnadvised inualious, by desperate enterprises, and voyages, by sumptuous endlesse vaine fortifications, bothe in fozein realmes, and in the seas, by bringyng into the realme of costlie, and great numbze of straungers men of warre, & soche other innumerable vaine deuises, he did not onely exhaust, and vtterly waste the kinges maiesties treasure, and reuenues of his Crowne, and of vs his highnesse Subiectes, but also endaungered his Maiesties credite, beyonde the seas, with diuerse straunge Merchantes, by takynge vp, and borrowynge greate summes of moneie, growynge from time to time, moze and moze indurably: whiche gate of miserie, beyng so wide opened, we all knowe, and the best parte of vs felte, what a heape of calamities fell vpon all the Realme immediatly, yea, and to this daie, what prestes and memoire therof remaineth, not wholly yet filled vp.

First, the kinges maiesties treasure of all sortes wasted, the greate substance of the monies melted, and altered in base coigne, for the seruyng of the charges of these warres: the lawes, and auncient policie of this noble realme dissolued, & vntincted, and by example hereof, the state of Irelande endaungered with factions, and rebellions, wherein no small summes of treasure were also wasted in armies, and fortifications, parte wherof remain vnto this present daie of necessitie. In the middest of all these miseries, by suffraunce of the said late Protectour, rose vp a monstreouse, and daungerouse rebellion of the leude numbzes, and baser multitude against their heddes. The withstandyng, and happie staigh wherof, although it came throughe the mercifulnesse of God, by the labour and fortitude of others, woorthie eternall praise, subduyng the headlesse ragynge people, in sundrie partes of the realme, deliuerynge vs the kinges Maiesties naturall subiectes, out of our vnnaturall subieccio, to him that ruled vs with disorde, and finally restoryng the roiall persone of the kinges highnesse to the freedome of his princelie estate, and consequently, to an honorable peace with his enemies: yet could not hethereto the great breache

D.ii,

and

ANNO SEPTIMO.

and ruine of the kinges Maiesties estate, touchyng his treasure, be repaired, or reenforced, whiche consequently folowed vpon the first foundations broken, although in other poinctes of the decaye (thanked be God) the kinges Maiesties awne merueilouse intelligence, with the industrie of good counsaillours, hath notable supplied, and amended the defaultes. And as these former errours broughte his Maiestie into vtter wastes of his awne treasure and riches, into the expenses of our Subsidies graunted for the same warres, though nothing answerable to the expenses of the same, finally, into notable and vnumeasurable charges beyonde the Seas, for prouisions of moneie taken vpon in time of warres: So yet to the encrease of this former soare, wee remembre and perceiue also, that there were excedyng greate charges lefte by the late king of famous memorie, by reason of his warres, to be discharged, as well beyonde the Seas towardes straungers, as on this side towardes his awne subiectes, whiche of their nature beyonde the Seas did for lacke of paymente growe excessiuelly, besides the late euident greate charge, and losse sustained by the kinges Maiestie, for the onely profite of his publique weale, in the reducyng of part of his coigne, from a notable basenesse, to a fine standard by the whiche his Maiestie lacketh a greate priuate gaine in his minutes, beyng now woorth no reuenue at all, but rather chargeable, and the rest of whiche coigne, we trust, he will shortly reduce to like finenesse. All whiche thinges, we his Maiesties moste faithfull, and naturall louyng subiectes weighyng with our selues, and consideryng diuerse greate weightie matiers here vpon dependyng, for the preseruacion of this auncient noble Imperiall Crowne: Albeit wee see manifestly before our eyes, our Souerein Lorde the Kinges Maiestie, disposed of his good nature, rather daunte to diminish the reuenue of his Crowne lately augmented by his father, of moste famous memorie, towardes the vnburthenyng of his greate intollerable weightes, and charges lyng, and growyng in straungers handes beyonde the Seas, then to call vpon vs his naturall Subiectes, and people, like as daunte we heare, and knowe, that all other moste Christian Princes dooe in causes of lesse importaunce, and like his Maiesties noble Progenitours haue alwaies dooen in soche causes heretofore: yet for the preseruacion of our selues, and our posteritie in this peace and wealth, wherunto wee haue by the greate charges of our Souerein Lorde been blessedly brought: For the maintenaunce, and vpholdyng of the Crowne, and dignitie Imperiall of this noble realme in honour, and might against all attemptes of forein, and aunciente enemies, for the restauracion of this decayed house of the commune wealth, haupyng suffred violacion, and ruine by exile of Justice, in the former time of the foresaid euill gouernaunce, for the comfortyng and encouragyng of our moste Christian king, in his blessed and famous

mouse purposes, and procedynges, to the establisshyng bothe of true Christian Religion in this his Churche of Englande, and Irelande, and of a Christian Policie, in the Ciuile state of thesame: And finally for some manifest demonstration of our naturall bounden dueties, and loues towardes our Souerain Lorde, and Supreme heade the kinges moste excellent Maestie, to be in some parte like, and comparable to the good willes of other straunge people, and Subiectes to their headdes, and kinges: Wee doe ofte moste humble with our right good, free, and franke willes, this our simple gift, besechyng his highnesse, to caste the ptes of his minde rather vpon our lowely good true hartes, and good willes, then vpon the simplenesse, and basenesse of the gifte: Offeryng therewith all our naturall dueties, obeisaunce, and alleageaunce to the vttermoste of our power in bodie, and substance for the maintenaunce of his Maesties estate, and Rolall Croune, vnder the defence wherof, the saufetie of vs all, and our posteritie consisteth. Wherefore wee thesaid Lordes, and Communes, dooe by our mutuall assentes, and agrementes with one whole voide, and hartie good wille, by the auctoritie of this present Parlamente, geue, and graunte to the kinges highnesse, towardes his foresaid great costes, and inestimable charges twoo whole fiftenes, and tenthes to be had, paid, taken, and leuied of the mouzable gooddes, cattalles, and other thinges vsuall to soche fiftenes & tenthes, to be contributorye, and chargeable within the Shires, cities, boroughes, townes, and other places of this his realme, in maner and fourme afoze time vsed. Excepte the summe of twelue thousande ponde therof fully to be deducted (that is to saie) sixe thousande ponde, of either of thesaid whole fiftenes, and tenthes of the summe that a fiftene and tenth atteineth vnto, in relief, coumforte, and discharge of the poore townes, cities, and boroughes of this his said realme wasted, desolate, & destroyed, or ouer greatly empouerished, after soche rate, as was, and hath afoze this time be had, and made vnto every Shire, and to bee diuided in soche maner and fourme, as heretofore for one whole fiftene and tenth was had, and diuided, and thesaid twoo whole fiftenes and tenthes, the exceptions and deduccions aforesaid therupon had, deducted, and allowed, to bee paid in maner and fourme folowpng (that is to saie) the firste whole fiftene and tenth (excepte befoze excepted) to bee paid to his highnesse in the receipte of his Exchequer, at, or befoze the nine and twentieth daie of June nexte comyng, & the seconde whole fiftene and tenth (excepte befoze excepted) to be paid to his highnesse at the receipte of his said Exchequer, at, or befoze the feast of sainte Andrew the Apostle, whiche shal bee in the yere of our Lorde God a thousande five hundred fiftie and siue.

And bee it enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid, that the knightes elected, and returned, of, and for the Shires within this realme for

ANNO SEPTIMO.

this present Parliamente, Citizens of Cities, and Burgeses of Boroughes, and townes where collectours haue been vſed to be named, and appointed for the Collection of any fiftene, and tenth before this tyme graunted, ſhall name and appointe perely, before the ſixth daie of Aprill, in either of theſaid two yerres, ſufficient, and hable perſones for the Collection of theſaid fiftene, and tenth, in euery of theſaid Shires, Cities, Boroughes, and Townes: Theſaid perſones then hauyng Landes, Tenementes, or Hereditamentes, in his, or their awne right of the perely value of ten poundes, or in gooddes an hundred markes at the leaſt. And alſo ſoche perſone, or perſones ſo by them to be named, and appointed for the Collection of theſaid fiftene and tenth, ſhalbe by them ſeuerally appointed, and allotted into Hundredes, Rapes, Wapentakes, Cities, Boroughes and Townes. And theſaid perſones ſo named, and appointed for the collection of theſame fiftene, and tenth, ſhalbe charged, and chargeable vpon his, or their accoumpte, or accoumptes in the Exchequer, to be made, with all ſuche ſumme, or ſummes of money, as the Hundredes, Rapes, Wapentakes, Cities, Boroughes, and townes, where he, or thei ſhall ſo happen to be appointed, amounte vnto, & of no moze ſumme or ſummes. And vpon the payment of ſoche ſummes of money, as he or thei ſhalbe charged with, ſhalbe diſcharged, and haue his *Quietus eſt*, the non accoumptyng, or non payment of any other his felowes, or the insufficiencie of them, or any of them, notwithstanding. And theſaid Knightes, Citizens, and Burgeses for the Shires, Cities, and Boroughes, wherunto thei be elected, named, and returned, ſhall accor- dyng to the tenoure of this Acte, certifie euery yere, during theſaid two yerres, before the king in his Chauncerie, perely, within one moneth next after ſoche their nomination, election, and appointment of theſaid Collectours, the names, and ſurnames of euery of theſaid Collectours for theſaid fiftene, and tenth together with the place allotted to their collection, and charge, during either of theſaid two yerres, before the ſixth daie of Maie in euery of theſame two yerres: And if defaulte of any ſoche certifying be had, or made in fourme, as is abouesaid, then the Lorde Chauncellour of Englande for the tyme beyng, ſhall immediately after, name, and appointe Collectours for the Collection of theſame two fiftenes, and tenthes, in maner and fourme, as theſaid Knightes of the Shire, Citizens of Cities, and Burgeses of Boroughes ſhould haue dooen, and as afore tyme haue been vſed: The whiche ſaid Collectours, and euery of theim, ſhall haue like allowaunce vpon their accoumptes for their fees, wages, and rewardes for the Collection of theſaid fiftenes, and tenthes, in as large maner, and fourme, as any Collectour, or Collectours of fiftene, and tenth haue had at any ſeaſon in tyme paſt: And that the barones of the kinges Exchequer for the tyme beyng, ſhall, and male, from

from time to time, awarde soche processe for the spedie paiement thereof, against the Collectour, and Collectours of the same, as by their discretions shalbe thought convenient.

Provided alwaie, and be it enacted, by the auctoritie of this present Parliament, that the said lord Chauncellour, knightes of the Shire, Citizens, and Burgeses, hauing auctoritie by this acte, to name and nominate the said Collectours, of, and for the said two whole fiftenes and tenthes, and of euery of them, shall vpon their nominacion, and election had, and made, take by auctoritie of this present Parliament sufficient Recognisaunces, or by Obligation of euery persone so by them to be named, to be bounde to the king in the double summe of the summe of their collection, and to be endorsed vpon soche condiction, that if the said Collectour, or Collectours dooe truely content and paie to the vse of the king, in his receipt of his Exchequer, before the said seuerall daies of paiement of the said fiftenes, and tenthes, so moche of the summe of money allotted, and appointed to his collection, as he the same collectour hath collected, and gathered, and dooe likewise before the said seuerall daies of paiement content, and paie to the kinges vse at the same receipte, the residue of his Collection and charge, within one Moneth next after soche time as he shall haue gathered and collected the same residue: that then the said recognisaunce, or Obligation to be void: Or els to stande in his full strength, and vertue. Whiche Recognisaunces, or Obligation so taken, the said knightes of the Shires, Citizens, and Burgeses, and euery of them, taking any soche Recognisaunce, or Obligation, shall certifie, and deliuer to the lord Treasourer, and barones of the same Exchequer yerely, during the said two yeres, before the said seuerall daies of paiement before limited, and appointed, vpon pain of forfaiture of tenne poundes to the king, for euery Recognisaunce, or Obligation so to be taken and not certified.

And that euery soche Collectour vpon request to him made, shall make and knowlege the same Recognisaunce, or Obligation accordingly vpon like pain and forfaiture of tenne poundes to the king for his refusall thereof. And that the Treasourer, or Barones of the Exchequer vpon the paiement of the same collection, or at the said date shall cancell and deliuer the said Recognisaunce, or Obligation to the said Collectour, or Collectours, without any fee, or rewarde to be paid to any persone for the same.

And we the said Lordes Spirituall and Temporal, and Communes of this present Parliamente assembled, right well perceiuing the said two whole fiftenes, and tenthes now graunted to his highnesse, as is aforesaid, to extende to a small summe of money, and nothing sufficient to accomplishe the charges of the kinges moste princelie affaires for the defence of vs the kinges moste louing sub-

ANNO SEPTIMO.

fectes. We thesaied Lordes and Communes, for the consideraciones
aforesaid, moſte entirely with good harte and minde dooe geue and
graunte to the kinges highnesse towards his foresaid greate costes
and incalculable charges one entire subsidy, to continue by the space
of twoo yerres, to bee rated, taxed, leuied, and paid of euery persone,
Spiritual, and Temporal of what estate, or degree he, or ther bee,
(acordyng to the tenoure of this acte) in maner and fourme folow-
yng (that is to saie) perely, durynge thesame twoo yerres, aswell of e-
uery persone bozne within this Realme of Englande, Wales, or o-
ther the kinges dominions: as of all, and euery Fraternitie, Gilde,
Corporacion, Mysterie, Brotherhode, and Communaltie Corpora-
ted, or not corporated within Englande, Wales, or other the kinges
dominions, beeyng woorthe fiue poundes and vnder tenne poundes
for euery pounce, aswell in coigne, and the value of euery posside, that
euery soche persone, Fraternitie, Gilde, Corporacion, Mysterie, Bro-
therhed, and Communaltie corporate, or not Corporate, hath of his,
or their awne, or any othe, to his, or their vse: as also Plate, stocke of
merchaundises, all maner of cornes, and blades, houtholde stuffe, and
of all othe gooddes moueable, aswell within this realme, as without
and of all soche summes of money, as to him, and them, is, or shalbe
owynge wherof he, or thei trust in his, or their consciences surely to be
paid. (Excepte, and out of the premises deducted soche summes of
money, as he, or thei owe, and in his, or their conscience truly enten-
deth to paie: And except also the appatell of soche persones, their wi-
ues, and children belongyng to their awne bodies (saupng Jewelles,
golde, siluer, stone, and Perle,) eight pence, of, and for euery pounce,
perely durynge thesaied twoo yerres. And also of euery persone bozne
vnder the kinges obesaunce, and all, and euery Corporacion, Fra-
ternitie, Gilde, Mysterie, Brotherhode, and Communaltie Corpo-
rate, or not corporate, beeyng woorthe tenne poundes in gooddes, as
is afoze specified, and vnder the value of twentie poundes, shall paie
perely durynge thesaied twoo yerres, for euery pounce twelue pence of
the pounce. And likewise euery persone bozne vnder the kinges obe-
saunce, and euery Corporacion, Fraternitie, Gilde, Mysterie, Bro-
therhode, and communaltie, corporate, or not corporate, beeyng worth
in gooddes, as is abovesaid, twentie poundes, and so vpwardes in
gooddes, as is beforesaid, shall paie perely, durynge thesaied twoo
yerres, sixtene pence, of, and for euery pounce. And also of euery Alien
and Straunger bozne out of the kinges obesaunce, aswell Denizen,
as othe enhabitng within this Realme, for euery pounce, that
he, or thei haue in Coigne, and the value of euery pounce, in Plate,
Corne, Grain, Merchaundise, Houtholde stuffe, or othe gooddes,
Jewelles, Chattelles, moueable, or unmoueable, as is aforesaid, as-
well within this Realme, as without, and of all summes of money to
him,

him, or them owyng, wherof he, or thei trust in his, or their conscience, or consciences to be paid (excepte, and of thesame premisses deducted euery soche summe, or summes of moneie, whiche he, or thei dooe owe, and in his, or their conscience, or consciences entende truely to paie) of, and for euery pounce to fiue pounce, eight pence yerely of euery pounce in either of thesaied twoo yerres. And likewise, of, and for fiue pounce, and for euery pounce, from fiue pounces to tenne pounces, yerely of euery pounce, durynge thesaied twoo yerres, twelue pence. And of, and for tenne pounces to twentie pounces, yerely of euery pounce, durynge thesaied twoo yerres, eightene pence: And of, and for twentie pounces in gooddes, as is befoze rehearsed, and so bpwardes, of euery pounce, yerely durynge thesaied twoo yerres, twoo shillinges. And also that euery alien and straunger bozne out of the kinges dominions, beyng Denizen, or not Denizen, not beyng contributorie to any of the rates aforesaid, shall paie yerely, durynge thesaied twoo yerres, for euery polle fower pence, and the Master, or he, or she, with whom thesame alien is, or shalbee abidyng at the time of the yerely taxacion therof, to bee charged with thesame, for lacke of paiement therof.

And bee it ferther enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid, that euery persone bozne vnder the kinges obeisaunce, and euery Corporacion, Fraternitie, Guilde, Miserie, Brotherhede, and Communalitie corporate, or not corporate, yerely, durynge thesaied twoo yerres, shall paie for euery pounce, that euery thesame persone, and euery corporacion, Fraternitie, Guilde, Miserie, Brotherhed, and communalitie corporate, or not corporate, or any other to his, or their vse, hath in fee simple, fee taile, for terme of life, terme of yerres by execucion, wardshippe or by Copie of Courterolle, of, and in any Honours, Castelles, Manours, landes, tenementes, rentes, seruices, hereditamentes, annuities fees, corrodies, or other yerely profites, of the yerely value of twentie shillinges, aswell within auncient demeane, and other places priuiledged, as elsewhere, and so bpwarde, twoo shillinges, of, and for euery pounce, durynge either of thesaied twoo yerres. And euery alien bozne out of the kinges obeisaunce, in soche case, to paie yerely, durynge thesaied twoo yerres, thre shillinges, of euery pounce. And that al summes presented, and chargeable by this Acte, either for gooddes, and debtes, or for landes, and tenementes, and the other premisses, as is in this acte contained, and beyng no ful pounce, shalbe yerely, durynge thesaied twoo yerres, rated, sette, and taxed after the rate, and porcion therof, accordyng to the true meanyng of this Acte (landes, and tenementes chargeable to the Wisme of the Clergie, and yerely wages due to seruauntes for their yerely seruice, other then the Kinges Seruauntes takyng yerely wages of fiue pounces, or aboue, onely excepted and forepysed.) And that all plate, coigne, Jewelles, gooddes,

ANNO SEPTIMO.

des, debtes, and cattalles personalles, beyng in the rule and custodie
 of any persone, or persones, to the vse of any corporacion, fraternitie,
 gilde, misterie, brotherhede, or any communalte, beyng corporate, or
 not corporate, be, and shalbe rated, set, and charged, by reason of this
 Acte, as the value certified by the presenters of that certificat to bee
 swozne, of euery poise in gooddes, and debtes, as is abouesaid: And
 of euery pounce in landes, tenementes, annuities, fees, cottodies, or
 other perelie profits, as is abouesaid: and the summes that are be-
 fore rehearsed, set, and taxed, to be leued, and taken of them that shal
 haue soche gooddes in custodie, or otherwise charged for landes, as
 is before rehearsed: and thesame persone, or persones, and bodie cor-
 porate, by thauthozitte of this acte, shalbe discharged against him, or
 them, that shal, or ought to haue thesame at the time of the payment,
 or deliuerie therof, or at his otherwise departure from the custodie, or
 possession of thesame. Except, and alwaies forepysed from the charge,
 and assesment of this Subsidie, all gooddes, cattalles, iewelles, and
 ornaments of churches, and Chapelles, whiche haue been ordeined,
 and vsed in Churches, or Chapelles, for the honour and seruice of al-
 mightie God. And thesaid Subsidie shalbe by thauthozitte aboue-
 said, taxed, assessed, and rated accorpyng to this acte, in euery Shire
 Ridpyng, Lathe, Wapentake, Rape, cite, borough, towne, and euery
 other place within this realme of Englande, and Wales, and other
 the kinges dominions, before the last date of October perelie, durpyng
 thesame twoo yerres: And the particular summes of euery Shire, Ri-
 dpyng, borough, towne, and other places aforesaid, with the particu-
 lar names of soche, as are chargeable of, and to thesaid Subsidie, to
 bee taxed, and sette by Commissioners to thesame limited, or twoo of
 them at the least, with the names of the high Collectours: And in the
 same fourme shalbee certified perelie, durpyng thesaid twoo yerres, in
 the kinges Exchequer, before the .xxviii. date of Nouembre, with the
 names of the high Collectours of thesame: And thesaid summes, in
 maner and fourme aforesaid, taxed, shalbe perelie paid into the kin-
 ges receipte of his Exchequer aforesaid, to the vse of our said So-
 uerein Lorde, in euery of thesaid twoo yerres, before the .xliii. date of
 Februarie, durpyng thesaid twoo yerres, and the summes abouesaid
 of, and for thesaid Subsidie, shalbe taxed, sette, asked, and deman-
 ded, taken, gathered, leued, and paid vnto the vse of our said So-
 uerein Lorde, his heires, and successours, in fourme aboue said, as-
 well within the liberties, franchises, sanctuaries, auncient demeane,
 and other whatsoeuer place exempte, or not exempte, as without. Ex-
 cepte soche Shires, places, and persones, as shalbe forepysed, in, and
 by this present acte, any graunte, charter, prescription, vse, or libertie
 by reason of any Lettres Patentes, or other Priuilege, prescription,
 allowaunce of thesame, or whatsoeuer other matier of discharge here-
 tofore

tofoze to the contrarie made, graunted, vled, oz obtained, notwithstanding.

And it is ferther enacted by thaucthoritie of this present parliamēt. that euery soche persone, aswell soche as be bozne vnder the kinges oz beisaunce: as euery other persone straunger bozne, denizen, oz not denizen, enhabityng within this Realme, oz within Wales, oz other the kinges Dominions, whiche at the time of thesaied assessyng oz taxacio yerely to be had, oz made, shalbe out of this realme, and out of Wales and haue gooddes, oz cattalles, landes, oz tenementes, fees, oz annuities, oz other profites within this Realme, oz in Wales, shalbe charged, and chargeable foꝛ thesame, by the certificate of thynhabitauntes of the parties, where soche gooddes, cattalles, landes, tenementes, oz other the premisses then shalbee, oz in soche other place where soche persone, oz his factour, deputie, oz attourney shall haue his moste resort vnto, within this Realme, oz in Wales, in like maner, as if thesame persone were, oz had been at the time of thesame assessyng within this Realme. And that euery persone abidyng, oz dwellyng within this realme, oz without this realme, shalbe charged, oz chargeable to thesame Subsidie graūted by this acte, accoꝛdyng and after the rate of soche yerely substaunce, oz value of landes, and tenementes, gooddes, cattalles, and other the premisses, as euery persone so to be charged, shalbe sette at, in the time of thesaied assessyng, oz taxacion vpon him to be made, and in none otherwise.

And ferthermoze bee it enacted, by the aucthoritie aforesaid, that foꝛ the assessyng, and ozdpyng of thesaied Subsidie to bee duely had, the Loꝛde Chauncellour of Englande, the Loꝛde Treasorer of Englande, the Loꝛde Presidente of the kinges moste honourable counsaill, and the loꝛde Priuie Seale foꝛ the time beyng, oz twoo of theim at the least, wherof the loꝛde Chauncellour of Englande foꝛ the time beyng, to bee one of theim, shall, and make name, and appouinte, of, and foꝛ euery Shire, and Ridyng, and other places, aswell within this Realme, as in Wales, and other the kinges Dominions, and also of, and foꝛ euery citie, and toun beyng a Countie in it self, and of, and foꝛ the Isle of Wight, soche certain numbre of persones of euery of thesame Shires, Ridynges, Lathes, Wapentakes, Rapes, cities, townes, and Isle of Wighte, and euery other place, and other the inhabitauntes of thesame, to bee Commissioners within thesame, wherof thei bee enhabitauntes. And also of, and foꝛ the honourable household of the king our souerein Loꝛde, the Ladie Marie, and the Ladie Elizabethes graces the kinges Maiesties sisters, and the Ladie Anne of Cleaues, in what Shires, oz other places thesaied householdes shall happen then to bee: And the loꝛde Chauncellour, and other with him befoze named in like maner, make name, and appointe of euery other soche boꝛough, and toun corporate, aswell in Englande,
as

ANNO SEPTIMO.

as in Wales, and other the kinges dominions, as thei shal thinke requisite, sixe, fiue, fower, thre, or twoo of the heade Officers, and other ladde, and honest enhabitauntes of euery of thesaid cities, boroughes and townes corporate, accordyng to the numbze, and multitude of people beyng in thesame. The whiche persones, if any soche be thereunto named of thesaid enhabitauntes of thesaid boroughes, and townes corporate, not beyng Counties in themselves, shalbe ioyned and putte in, as Commissioners, with the persones named for soche Shires, and Ridynges, as thesaid boroughes, and townes corporate nor beyng Counties in theselues be set, and haue their beyng, whiche persones so named, for, and of thesaid boroughes, and townes corporate, not beyng Counties, by reason of their dwellyng in thesame, shall not take vpon them, ne none of them, to putte any parte of their commission in execucion for the premises, out of thesaid borough, or toun corporate, wherein thei beeyng so named onely for thesame, bee dwellyng. And also not to execute thesaid commission, within the borough, or toun corporate, where thei bee so dwellyng, at soche dates, and times, as thesaid other commissioners for thesame Shire, and Ridyng shall therunto limite, and appoint within thesame borough, or toun corporate, not beyng Countie corporate, wherof thei so bee, and not out of soche borough, or toun: & in that maner to be aidyng and assistyng, with thesaid other commissioners, in, and for the good executyng of the effecte of thesaid commission, vpon pain of euery of thesaid commissioners so named, for euery soche citie, borough, and toun corporate, not beyng a Countie, to make soche fine, as thesaid other commissioners in the commission, of, and for thesaid Shire, or Ridyng so named, or thre of theim at the least, shall by their discretions set, and certifie into the kinges Exchequier, there to bee leuied to the vse of our soueraine Lorde the King, in like maner, as soche, or like summes had been set, and rated vpon euery soche persone, for the said Subsidie. The whiche commissioners so named, of, and for the said cities, boroughes, and townes not beyng Counties, and onely putte in thesaid commission, by reason of their dwellyng in thesame, shall not haue any parte of the porcion of the fees, and rewardes for the commissioners, and their clerkes, in this acte afterward specified: And the Lorde Chauncelloure of Englande, or keper of the kinges greate Seale, for the time beeyng, shall make, and directe out of the Courte of Chauncerie, vnder the kinges greate Seale, seuerall commissions (that is to saie) to euery Shire, Ridyng, Lath, Wapentake Rape, Citie, toun, Borough, Isle, and howsholde vnto soche persone and persones, as by his discrecion, and other with him afore named, and appointed, in like maner and fourme, as is afore rehearsed, shal be thought sufficient for the lessyng, and leuyng of thesaid Subsidie, in all Shires and places, accordyng to the true meanyng of this acte:

Acte: whiche commission shalbe directed, and deliuered to thesaied Commissioners, or to one of them befoze the first daie of Septembze, yerelie, during thesaied twoo yeres. And to euery of thesaied commissioners, tenne Cedulaes containing in them the tenour of this acte, shalbe affiled, by the whiche commission the Commissioners in euery suche Commission named according to this Acte, and as many of them as shalbee appoincted by thesame commission, shall haue full power, and aucthoritie to putte the effecte of thesame Commission in execution.

And that by aucthoritie of this Acte after suche Commission to them directed, yerelie during thesaied twoo yeres, thei maie by their assentes, and agrementes, seuer them selues for the execution of their commission in hundzedes, lathes, wardes, rapes, wapentakes, tounes, parishes, and other places within the limites of their saied commission, in suche fourme, as to them shall seeme expedient to bee ordred, and betwene them to bee communed, and agreed according to the tenour, and effecte of the commission to them therein directed, vpon whiche seueraunce, euery persone of this presente Parliament, that shalbe Commissioner, shalbe assigned in the hundrede wherin he dwelleth.

Provided alwaies that no persone bee, or shalbe compelled to bee any Commissioner, to, and for the execution of this presente acte, but onely in the Shire where he dwelleth, and inhabiteth: and that any persone being assigned to the contrarie therof, in any wise, shall not be compelled to put in execution the effecte of this Acte, or any parte therof.

And it is also enacted by the aucthoritie of this presente Parla- mente that the Commissioners, and euery of them, whiche shalbee named, limited, and appoincted according to this acte, to bee Commissioners in euery suche Shire, Riding, Lathe, Wapentake, Rape, Citie, Toun, Borough, Isle, and the saied householdes, or any other place, and none other, shal truelie, effectualle, and diligentlie for their parte, execute the effecte of this presente Acte, according to the tenour therof in euerie behalfe, and none other wise by any other meanes, without omission, fauour, dread, malice, or any other thing to bee attempted, and dooen by them, or any of them to the contrarie hereof. And thesaied commissioners, and as many of them as shalbe appoincted by thesaied commission, and none other, for the execution of thesaied commission, and acte, shal yerelie, during thesaied twoo yeres, befoze the xiiii. daie of Septembze by vertue of the commissions deliuered vnto them, in fourme abouesaied, directe their seuerall, or iointe precepte vnto eight, seuen, sixe, fiue, fower, or thzee, or mo, as for the numbze of th inhabitantes shalbe requisite, of the mooste substauncial, discrete, and honest persones inhabitautes to be

E. j.

named

ANNO SEPTIMO.

named by thesaied commissioners, or by as many of the as shalbe appointed by thesaied Commission, of, and in Hundzedes, lathes, rapes, wapentakes, wardes, Parishes, Tounes, and other places, as well within liberties, fraunchesies, auncient demeanes, places exempted and sanctuaries, as without, within the limites of the Shires, Ridinges, Lathes, Wapentakes, Rapes, Cities, Tounes, Boroughes, or Isle aforesaid, and other places within the limites of their commission, and to the Constables, Subconstables, Bailiues and other like officers, or ministers of euery of thesaied hundzedes, Tounes, Wardes, Lathes, wapentakes, parishes, and other places beforesaid, as to thesaied Commissioners, and euery numbze of the vnto thzee of them by their discrecion in diuision, shal seme expedient, as by the maner, and vse of that parties shalbe requisite, streightlie by thesame precepte charging, and commaunding thesame inhabitants, Constables, and other officers aforesaid, to whom suche precept shalbe so directed, to appeare in their propre persones before thesaied Commissioners, or suche numbze of them, as thei shall diuide themselves, according to the tenour of thesaied Commission, at certaine daies, and places by thesaied commissioners, or any numbze of them, as is abouesaid, within Cities, Boroughes, or tounes corporate, or without in any other place, as is aforesaid, by their discrecions shalbe limited therunto to dooe, and accomplishe all that to the on the partie of our Souueraine lord the king shalbe enioigned, touching this acte: commaunding ferther by thesame precepte, that he, to whose handes suche precepte shal come, shal thewe, or deliuer thesame to the other inhabitants, or officers named in thesame precepte. And that none of them faile to accomplishe thesame, vpon peine of .xl.s. to bee forfaited to the king.

And it is ferther ordeined by the auctoritie of this Parlamente, that thesaied daie, and place prefixed, and limited in thesaied preceptes, euery of the Commissioners then being in the Shire, and hauing no sufficient excuse for his absence, shall at thesaied daie and place prefixed for that parte, wherunto he was limited, appeare in his propre persone. And there thesame Commissioners being presente, or as many as shalbe appointed by the kinges Commission, shal calle, or cause to bee called before them the saied inhabitants, and officers, to whom thei haue directed their saied preceptes, and whiche had in commaundement there to appeare by thesaied precepte of thesaied commissioners: and if any persones so warned make default, onlesse he then be letted by sickness, or lawefull excuse, & that lette then to bee witnessed by the othes of twoo credible persones, or if any appearing refuse to be swozne, in fourme folowing, to forfait to the king .xl.s. And so at euery time, during thesaied twoo yeres, prefixed for thesame cause, vnto suche tyme the numbze of euery suche persones

persones haue appeared, and certified, in fourme bnderwriten: And euery of them so making default, or refusing to bee sworn, to forsake to the king. xl. s. and vpon thesame appaunce had, one of the moste substantiall inhabitants, or officer so being warned, and appearing befoze thesaied Commissioners shalbe sworn perelie, during thesaied twoo yeres, vpon a booke openlie befoze the Commissioners, in fourme folowing.

I shal truelie enquire with my fellowes that shalbe charged with me of the Hundrede, Wapentake, Warde, Toun, or other place of the best, and moste value of the substance of euery persone dwelling, and abiding within the limites of the places, that I and my fellowes shalbe charged with, and of other whiche shal haue his, or thei moste resorte vnto any of thesaied places, and chargeable with any summe of monie, by this Acte of this saied Subsidie, and of all other Articles that I shalbe charged with, touching thesaied acte, and according to the entent of thesame: And therupon, as nere as it maie, or shal come to my knowelege, truelie to presente, and certifie befoze you, the names, Surnames, and the best and bettermoste substance, and values of euery of them, aswell of Landes, Tenementes, and other Hereditamentes, Possessions, and profits, as of gooddes, Cattalles, debtes, and other thinges chargeable by thesaied Acte, without any concelement, fauoure, loue, affection, dreade, feare, or malice, so helpe me God, and the holie contents of this Booke.

And euery other persone that shal appeare there perelie by thesaied preceptes, shal make like othe: and vpo the othe so taken, as is aforesaid, by the inhabitants, and Officers of euery Hundrede, Warde, Wapentake, Toun, or other place, thesaied commissioners shal perelie, openlie there reade, or cause to be reade vnto them thesaied rates, and openlie declare the effecte of their charge vnto them, in what maner and fourme, thei ought, and shoulde make their certificates, according to the rates, and summes therof abouesaid, and of all maner of persones, aswell of aliens and straingers, Denizens, or not Denizens inhabited within this Realme, as of suche persones as bee borne within the Kinges obeisaunce chargeable to this acte, and of the possessions, gooddes, and Cattalles of Fraternities, Guildes, Corporacions, Brotherheddes, misteries, and communaltes, and other, as is abouesaid, and of persones being in the parties of beyonde the Seas, hauing gooddes or cattalles, landes, or Tenementes within this Realme, as is beforesaid: And of all gooddes being in the custodie to the vse of any other, as is abouesaid, by the whiche informaciō, and shewing, thesaied persones shal haue suche plaine knowelege of the true entent of this presente acte, and of the maner of their certificat, that thesame persones shoulde

haue no reasonable cause to excuse them by ignorance. And after
 suche othes, and the Statute of thesaied Subsidie, and the maner
 of thesaied certificat to bee made in writing containing the names,
 and Surnames of every persone, and whether he be bozne without
 the Kinges obeisance, or within, and the best value of every per-
 sone in every degree, as well of perelie value of landes, and tenemen-
 tes, and of suche like possessions, and profeictes, as the value of good-
 des, and cattalles, debtes, and every thing to their saied certificat
 requisite and necessarie to them declared, thesaied commissioners there
 being, shall by their discrecions appointe, and limite vnto thesaied
 persones, another daie, and place to appeare afoze thesaied Commis-
 sioners. And charging thesaied persones, that thei in the meane time
 shal make diligent inquirie, by al waies and meanes, of the premises.
 And then and there every of them, vpon peine of forfaiture of .xl. s.
 to the King, to appeare at thesaied newe prefixed daie, & place, there
 to certifie vnto thesaied Commissioners in writing, according to their
 saied charge, and according to the true intente of thesaied graunt of
 Subsidie, & as to them in maner aforesaied, hath been declared and
 shewed by the Commissioners: At whiche daie, and place so to them
 prefixed, if any of thesaied persones make default, or appeare and re-
 fuse to make thesaied certificat: that the every of them so offending,
 to forfaiture to the King .xl. s.: excepte onely a resonable excuse for his
 defaulte by reason of sicknesse, or otherwise, by the othes of .ii. cre-
 dible persones there witnessed, bee hadde. And of suche as appeare
 readie to make certificat, as is aforesaied, thesaied Commissioners
 there being shall take, and receiue thesame Certificat, and every
 parte thereof: And the names, values, and substance of every
 persone so certified. And if thesame Commissioners see cause rea-
 sonable, thei shall examine thesaied Presenters therof and there-
 vpon thesaied Commissioners, at thesaied daies, and place, by
 their agreemente among them selues, shall perelie during thesaied
 twoo yerres, openlie there prefixe a daie at a certaine place, or pla-
 ces, within the limites of their Commission, by their discrecion, for
 their further proceeding to thesaied Assessing of thesame Subsidie.
 And therupon, at thesaied daie of thesaied Certificat, as is before-
 saied taken, thesame Commissioners, shall make their precepte, or
 preceptes, to the Constables, Subconstables, Bailifes, or other
 Officers of suche Hundredes, Wapentakes, Tounes, or other
 places aforesaied, as thesame Commissioners shall bee of, compzi-
 ling and containing in thesame Precepte the names, and Surna-
 mes of all persones presented before them in thesaied certificat, of
 whom, if thesaied Commissioners, or as many of them, as shalbe
 thereunto appointed by the Kinges Commission, shall then haue
 behemente suspecte to bee of more greater value, or Substance
 in landes

in landes, gooddes, Cattalles, or summes of moneie owing to them or other substaunce before saied, then vpon suche persone, or persones shalbe certified: The same Commissioners shall make their precepte or preceptes, directed to the Constable, Bailifes, or other officers, commaunding the same Constables, Bailifes, or other officers, to whom suche precepte shalbe directed, to warne suche persones, whose names shalbe comprised in the saied precepte, at their mansions, or to their persones, that the same persones named in suche preceptes, and euery of them, shall personallie appeare before the saied Commissioners at the same newe prefixed daie and place, there to be swozne, and examined by all waies and meanes by the saied Commissioners, of their greatest substaunce and best value, and of al, and euery summes of moneie owing to them, and other whatsoeuer matter concerning the premisses, or any of them, according to this acte. At whiche daie and place so prefixed, the saied Commissioners then there being, or as many of them, as shalbe thereunto appointed by the Kinges Commission, shall cause to bee called the saied persones, whose names shalbe comprised in the saied precepte, as is before saied, for their examinatio. And if any of those persones whiche shoulde bee warned, as is before saied, to bee examined, whiche at any time after the warning, and before the prefixed daie, shalbe within suche place, where he maie haue knowelege of his saied apparaunce to bee made, make defaulte, and appeare not, onelesse a reasonable cause, or els a reasonable excuse, by the othes of twoo credible persones, before the saied commissioners be truelie alleged for his discharge: That then euery of them, so making defaulte, to be taxed and charged to the King, with and at the double summes of the rate, that he shoulde, or ought to haue been sette at, for, and after the best value of his Landes, or substaunce vpon him certified, if he hadde appeared by the discrecion of the Commissioners there being. And in like maner, if any of them suspected, as is before saied, appeare, and refuse to bee swozne, in fourme folowing: Then euery suche offender, to be taxed and charged to the King, with, and at the double summe of the rate, that he shoulde, or ought to haue been sette at, for, and after the best value of his substaunce vpon him certified by the saied persones that made the certificat, as is before saied, by the discrecions of the saied Commissioners there then being. And euery of the persones so then and there appearing, whose names shalbe expressed in the saied precepte, or preceptes, and in whom any vehement suspecte was, or shalbe hadde, in fourme abouesaied, shall trauaile with the same persone so suspecte, by all suche waies and meanes thei can. And fether the saied Commissioners, or as many of them, as shalbe hereunto appointed by the saied commission, by their discrecions, shal openlie sweare the same persone in this maner

C.iiij.

and

and fourme folowing.

I shall faithfullie, truelie, and plainelie, according to my knowe-
lege, shewe vnto you the Kinges Commissioners, and to other by
you assigned, the best and greatest value, or aboue, of al mine perelie
profeictes in landes, tenementes, rentes, or suche other like possessi-
ons, perelie profite, and fee, and the best and greatest value of al my
gooddes, & cattalles, and sumes of moneie to me owing, according
to the graunt of this acte and Subsidie, and truelie aunswere to
that I shalbe examined of, touching the premises, without couine
or deceipte, so helpe me God, and the holie contentes of this Booke.

And if any persone that shoulde appeare, bee excused, in fourme
aforesaid, by witnesse of credible Persones, thesame Persones
shalbe examined by their othes, of his, or their greatest and best va-
lue and substance so lacking, and excused, and by the best of their
certificat, or knowelege, or of thother firste certificat vpon him, or
them made, thesame persone so lacking and excused of his appa-
raunce, to bee sette and rated by thesaid Commissioners, or other-
wise to bee sette and rated in this case, as shall seme best by the dis-
cretions of thesaid Commissioners. And if it happen to bee pro-
ued by witnesse, his owne confession, or other lawefull waies, or
meanes, within one yere after any suche othe made, that thesame
persone so taxed, and swozne was of any greater or better value in
landes, gooddes, or other thinges aboue specified, at the time of his
said othe, the thesame persone so swozne did declare vpon his othe,
That then suche persone so offending, shall loose and forsaite to
the King, foure times so muche in lawefull moneie of Englande,
as thesame persone so swozne, was sette, and taxed at to paie for
thesaid Subsidie.

And that euery Spirituall persone, during thesaid twoo yeres,
shalbe rated and sette, according to the rate abouesaid, of, and for
euery pounce, that thesame Spirituall persone, or any other to
his vse hath by discent, Bargaine, or Purchase in fee simple, fee
taile, terme of life, terme of yeres, by execution, by Warde, or by
Copie of courte rolle in any Manours, landes, Tenementes, Ren-
tes, Seruices, Offices, fees, Corrodies, Annuities, or Heredi-
tamentes, after the true, iust, and perelie value therof, after and ac-
cording as other the Kinges subiectes bozne within this Realme,
bee charged, in fourme aboue remembred: So that it extende to the
perelie value, of. xx. s. or aboue.

And if any persone certified, or rated, by vertue of this acte, be he
Commissioner or other, to any maner of value, dooeth finde him
selfe greued with thesame presentement, selling, or taxing, and ther-
upon complaine to the commissioners, befoze whom he shalbe rated,
selled, or taxed, or befoze twoo of them: That then thesaid commis-
sioners

sioners, shall by alwaies and meanes examine particulare and distinctlie, the persone so complaunt, and other his neighbours, by their discrecion, of euery his landes, and Tenementes aboue specified, and of euery his gooddes, cattalles, and debtes aboue mentioned, and after due examinacion, and perfecte knowelege therof had, and perceiued by thesaied Commissioners whiche shall haue power by aucthoritie aforesaid, thesaied Commissioners or twoo of them to whom any suche complainte shalbe made, by their discrecions, vpon the othe of thesaied persone so complaining maie abate, defalke, encrease, or enlarge thesame assessmente, according as it shall appere to them iust vpon thesame examinacion: and thesame summe so abated, defalked, encreased, or enlarged to bee treated in fourme as hereafter ensueth; so that he cometh befoze the estreates of thesame assessing be deliuered by thesaied Commissioners into the kinges Eschequier. And if it bee proued by witnesse, his owne confession, or other laweful waies or meanes, within a yere after any suche othe made, that thesame persone so taxed and swozne, was any better or greater value in landes, gooddes, or other thinges aboue specified, at the time of his saied othe, then thesame persone so swozne did declare vpon his saied othe: that then euery suche persone so offending, shall lose and forsaite to the king foure times so muche in laweful moneie of Englande, as thesame persone so swozne was set at, or taxed to paie. And al persones set, rated, and taxed, as is aforesaid, shalbe bounde and charged by thesame, and the summe or summes vpon him set, to bee due towarde the paiemente of thesaied Subsidie, and to bee leuied as hereafter shalbe specified.

And it is also enacted by thesaied aucthoritie, that euery persone yerelie during thesaied twoo yerres (as is aforesaid) shalbe rated, taxed, and set, and the summe on him set, to bee leuied at suche place where he, and his familie, at the time of thesame presentement to be made, shall kepe his house, or dwelling, or where he then shall bee moste conuersant, abiding, or resiant: or shal haue his moste resort, and shalbe best knownen at the time of thesaied certificat to be made and no where els. And that no Commissioner for this Subsidie, shalbe rated or taxed, for his gooddes or landes, but in the Shire or other place where he shalbe Commissioner. And that if any persone chargeable to this Acte, the time of thesaied assessing, happen to bee out of this Realme, and out of Wales, or ferre from the place where he shalbe knownen, then he to bee sette where he was last abiding in this realme, or within Wales, and best knownen, and after the substance, value and other p[ro]p[er]ties of euery persone knowen, by the examinacio, certificat, and other maner of wise, as is aforesaid. The saied Commissioners or as many of the, as shalbe appointed by the kinges Commission, shall after the rate aforesaid sette and take,

C.iii.

euery

ANNO SEPTIMO.

every persone according to the rate of the substance and value of his landes, gooddes, and other profitees, wherby the greatest and moste best summe according to his moste substance, by reason of this acte might, or maie bee sette, or taxed.

Provided alwaies, that every suche persone whiche shalbe sette or taxed for paiement of, and to this Subsidie, for and after the yerelie value of his landes, tenementes, or other real possessions, or profitees in any of thesaied twoo yeres, shal not be sette, and taxed for his gooddes, and cattalles, or other moueable substance in thesame yere. And he that shalbe charged, or taxed for thesame Subsidie, for his gooddes, cattalles and other moueables in any of thesaied twoo yeres, shal not bee charged, taxed, or chargeable for his landes, or other real possessions and profitees abovesaid in thesame yere: nor that any persone bee double charged for thesaied Subsidie, neither sette, or taxed at several places by reason of this acte, any thing contained in this presente acte notwithstanding.

And that it bee ordeined by thesaied auctorite of this presente Parllamente, that no persone having twoo mansions, or twoo places to resort vnto, or calling himselfe household servaunt, or waiting servaunt to the Kinges highnesse or other Lorde, or Ladie, maister or Maistresse bee excused vpon his sayng from the taxe of thesaied Subsidie in neither of the places where he maie bee sette, onlesse he bring a certificat in writing from the Commissioners, where that he is so sette in deede at one place. And if any other then Commissioner happen to bee sette in twoo places, vpon certificat therof made, the beste, and most summe vpon him so taxed, to bee taken and abide, and thother to bee discharged: so that thesame certificat of his assellings, and paiement to be made therof in writing vnder the seales of the Commissioners, or of as many of them, as shalbe appointed by the Kinges Commission: whiche certificat so made, shalbe at al times a sufficient discharge for him and the collectour of thesame, as well against any Collectour that shal demande thesame vpon him rated or taxed, as against the King and all other persones.

And if any persone that ought to bee sette, by reason of his removing or resorting to twoo places, or by reason of his sayng, that he elsewhere was taxed, or by reason of any privilege, by his dwelling or abiding in any place, not being forpysed in this acte, or any other wise by his couine, or craft, happen to escape from the yerelie asselling, and bee not sette, and that proved by presentment, examination, or informacion befoze thesaied Commissioners, or as many of them as shalbe by thesame commission appointed, or by the Barones of the Kinges Eschequier, or twoo Justices of the Peace of the Countie where suche persone dwelleth: then every suche persone that by suche meanes, or other wise willinglie by couine, shal happen

happen to escape from the Assessing of thesaied Subsidie, or of any of them, and not bee rated, Taxed, and Sette, shalbee charged vpon the knowelege and proufe thereof, with, and at the double value that he shoulde, or ought to haue been sette at afore, according to his behauiour: Thesame double value to bee leued, gathered, and paid of his gooddes, and cattalles, landes, and tenementes towardes thesaied Subsidie: And ferther to bee punished, according to the discretions of the Barones, Iustices, or Commissioners, befoze whom he shalbe conuicted for his offence and deceipte in that behalfe.

And ferther bee it enacted, by the auctoritie aforesaied, that thesaied commissioners of euery commission, shal according to their diuisions, and after thei bee diuided, haue full power and auctoritie by this acte, to set, taxe, and selle euery other commissioner ioigned with them, in euery suche commission, and diuision, and shall also assele euery assessor within their diuision, for his, and their gooddes, landes, and other premises, as is abouesaied: by the whiche saied commission, thesaied commissioners, shal indifferentlie, set, taxe and selle the selves, and thesaied assessours. And that aswel the summes vpon euery of thesaied commissioners, and assessours so selled, rated, and taxed, as the summes made and presented by the presentours swozne, as is abouesaied, shalbe writen, certified, set, & extreated, and the extreates therof, to be made with other the inhabitants, of that parties within the limites of thesame comission, and diuision, and so to be gathered, and leued in like maner, as it ought, or shoulde haue been, if thesaied commissioner had not been in thesaied commission. And that al persones of thestate of a Baron, or baronelle, and euery estate aboue, shalbe charged with their free holde, and values, as is aforesaied, befoze the Chauncellour, Treasourer of Englande, lord President of the Kinges priue counsaill, and lord priue Seale for the time being, or other persones by the kinges auctoritie to be limited, and thei to bee charged perelie, during thesaied twoo yeres, after the fourme of thesaied graunt, according to the taxacion aforesaied, and the summes vpon the set, with the names of the collectours appointed for the gathering, and payng of thesame, to be extreated, deliuered, and certified, at daies & places aboue specified, by the lord Chauncellour, Treasourer, lord President of the counsaill, and lord priue Seale, for the time being, or suche other persones, as shalbe limited by the kinges hignesse, and after the taxes and asseses of thesaied summes, vpon and by thesaied assessing, and certificat, as is aforesaied, made, thesaied commissioners, or as many of them, as shalbe therunto appointed by the kinges comission, befoze the first daie of Decembre, during thesaied. ii. yeres, by the writing extreated of thesaied taxe therof vnder the seale & signes manuel of thesaied commissioners

sioners, or of as many of them, as shalbe appointed, at the least, to
 bee made, shalbe deliuered vnto sufficient and substantiall inhabi-
 tauntes, Constables, Subconstables, Bailifes, and other officers
 iointlie of Hundredes, Tounes, Parishes, and other places aforesay-
 ed within their lunites, or to other sufficient persones inhabitaun-
 tes of thesame, onely by the discrecion of thesame Commissioners,
 and as the place and parties shall require, aswell the particular na-
 mes and Surnames, as the remembraunce of all summes of mo-
 neie, taxed and sette, of, and vpon euery persone, aswel man as wo-
 man, chargeable to this acte, housholder, and all other inhabitaun-
 tes, and dwellers within thesaid parishes, Tounes, and places, con-
 tributorie to this Acte of Subsidie, by auctoritie of whiche wri-
 ting, or estreate so deliuered, thesaid officers, or other persones so
 named and deputed severallie, shal haue full power and auctoritie,
 by vertue of this acte immediatlie after the deliuerie of thesaid wri-
 ting, or estreate, to demaunde, leuie, and gather of euery persone
 therein specified, the summe, or summes in thesame writing, or estreate
 comprised: and for none paiement therof, to distreigne thesame per-
 sone, or persones so being behinde, by their gooddes, and cattalles:
 and the distresses so taken, to kepe by the space of .viii. daies, at the
 costes and charges of the owner therof: and if thesaid owner dooe
 not paie suche summe of moneie, as shalbe taxed by this acte, within
 thesame .viii. daies, then thesaid distresse to bee appraised by .iiii. iii.
 or .ii. of the inhabitauntes, where suche distresse is taken, and also
 to bee solde by thesaid Constable, and other ollectours for the paie-
 mente of thesaid moneie, and the ouerplus coming of the sale and
 keeping therof, if any be, to bee immediatlie restozed to the owner of
 thesame distresse: whiche said officers, and other persones so depu-
 ted to aske, take, gather, and leuie thesaid summes, shall aunsweere
 and bee charged for their porcion onely to them assigned, or limited
 to be gathered, leuied, and comprised in thesaid writing, or estreate
 to them, as is beforesaid, deliuered vnto the vse of our Soueraine
 Lorde the King, his heires, and successours, and thesaid summe in
 that writing, or estreate comprised to paie vnto the high Collectour
 or Collectours of that place for the collection of thesame, in maner
 and fourme vnderwritten, therunto to bee named and deputed: and
 thesame inhabitauntes, and officers so gathering thesame particu-
 lar summes, for their collection therof, shall reteine for euery .xx. s.
 so by them receiued and paid, twoo pence, and that to bee allowed
 at the paiement of their collection by them to bee made to the highe
 Collectour, or Collectours.

And ferther bee it enacted, by thesaid auctoritie of this present
 Parliamete, that thesaid commissioners, or the moze parte of them,
 as shal take vpon them the execucion, and businesse of thesaid com-
 mission

mission, shall yerelie, during thesaied twoo yeres, name suche sufficient, and hable persones, whiche then shall haue, and possede lande, and other hereditamentes in their owne right, of the yerelie value, of .x.l. or gooddes to the value of one. C. markes at the least. And the same persones seuerallie, by the discrecions of thesame Commissioners, in Shires, Ridinges, Lathes, Wapentake, Rapes, Cities, Townes corporate, and other whatsoeuer places, as well within places Privilleged, as without, not being forprised within this acte, to bee highe Collectours, and haue the collection and receipte of thesaied summes sette, and leuiable within the p̄cincte, limites, and boundes, where thei shall be so limited to gather, and receiue: To euery of the whiche collectours so seuerallie named, thesaied commissioners, or twoo of them at the least, yerelie during thesaied twoo yeres before the .xii. daie of Decembze, or within one Moneth nexte after thesaied whole summe, of thesaied Subsidie be sette, by all the limites of thesame their commission, or in suche limites, as the highe Collectours shall be so seuerallie assigned, shall vnder their seales, and signes Manuei, deliuer one estreate indented in parchemēt, to euery of thesame high Collectours, comprising in it the names of al suche persones, as were assigned to leuie thesaied particular summes, and the summes of euery hundzed, Wapentake, Towne, or other place aforesaied, with the names and surnames of the persones so chargeable, accozding to the estreate so firste therof made, as is aforesaied, and deliuered: and the Collectour so to bee assigned, shall bee charged to aunswere the whole summe comprised in thesaied estreate limited to his collection, as is aforesaied.

Provided alwaies, and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesaied, that thesaied commissioners, hauing auctoritie by this acte, to name and nominate thesaied highe Collectours of thesaied Subsidie, yerelie, during thesaied .ii. yeres, shall immediatlie vpon their nomination, and election, take by auctoritie of this present Parlamente, sufficient recognisaunces, or obligations without any fee, or rewarde to be paid therefore, of euery persone so by them to bee named to be highe Collectour, to be bounden to the King, in double summe of the summe of his collection, and to be endozsed and made vpon suche condition, that if thesaied Collectour, his heires, or executours dooe truelie content, & paie to the vse of the king, his heires, or executours in his receipte of his Eschequier, before thesaied .xiii. daie of Februarie then next ensuing, somuche of thesaied summe of moneie allotted, and appointed to his collection, as he shall collect & gather: and content, and paie the residue of his collection, & charge, within one moneth nexte after suche time, as he hath gathered, & collected thesame residue: that thesaied recognisaunce, or obligation to be boide, or elles to stande in his ful strength, and vertue: whiche recognisaunce,

or ob.

ANNO SEPTIMO.

or obligation so taken, thesaied commissioners shall certifie, and deliuer into the kinges Eschequier, with the certificat of thesaied taxacion, and rate of thesaied Subsidie, at, and by the tyme to them prescribed, and appointed by this acte, vpon peine of forfaiture, of .x. l. to the king, for euery recognisaunce, or obligation not certified: and that euery suche Collectour so elected, named, and chosen vpon request to him made, shall knowelege, and make thesaied recognisaunce, or obligation, vpon like peine, and forfaiture of .x. l. to the king, for the refusal therof, and euery suche Collectour so yerelie deputed, hauing thesaied estreate in parchment, as is aforesaid, shall haue authoritie by this acte, yerelie during thesaied .ii. yeres, to appointe daies, and places, within the circuite of his collection, for the paiement of thesaied Subsidie to him to bee made, and therof to geue warning by Proclamacion, or otherwise, to all thesaied Constables or other persones, or inhabitauntes hauing the charge of the particular Collection within the Hundredes, parishes, townes, or other places by him, or them limited, to make paiement for their saied particular collection of euery summe, as to them shall apperteine: And if, at thesaied daie, and place so limited, and prefixed by thesaied Collectour, thesaied Constables, officers, or other persones, or inhabitauntes, as is beforesaid, for thesaied particular collectiō appointed, and assigned within suche hundred, Citie, Towne, or other place, dooe not paie vnto thesaied Collectour the summe within their seuerall hundredes, Townes, parishes, and other places due, and comprised in thesaied estreats therof, to the deliuered by thesaied Commissioners, or some of them, as is beforesaid, or so muche therof, as thei haue by any meane receiued .ii. s. of euery pounce for thesaied particular collection, as is beforesaid, alwaies to bee therof allowed, excepted, and abated: that then it shall be lawefull to thesaied highe Collectours, and euery of them, and to their assignes, to distreigne euery of thesaied Constables, officers, and other inhabitauntes, for their saied seuerall and particular, collection of thesaied summes comprised in thesaied estreate, and writing therof, to them, and euery of them, as is befoze expessed, deliuered, or for as muche of the same summe, as so then shall happen to bee gathered, and leuied, and behinde and vnpaid, by the gooddes and cattalles of euery of them so being behinde: and the distresse so taken to bee kepte, appraised, and solde, as is aforesaid, and therof to take, and leuie the summes so then being behinde, and vnpaid, and the ouerplus coming of the sale of thesaied distresse, if any bee, to bee restored and deliuered vnto the owner, in fourme aboue remembred.

Provided alwaies, that no persone inhabited in any Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate, shall be compelled to bee an assessour, or collectour, of, or for any parte of thesaied Subsidie, in any place, or places

places out of thesaied Citie, Bozoughe, o2 Toune corpozate where he dwelleth.

And it is also by thesaied aucthoritie enacted, that if any inhabitaunte, o2 Officer, o2 whatsoeuer persone, o2 persones charged to, and for the collection, o2 receipte of any parte, o2 porcion of thesaied Subsidie, in any of thesaied twoo yeres, by any maner of meanes, according to this Acte, o2 any persone, o2 persones for them selues, o2 as keper, Gardian, Deputie, factour, o2 attourneie of, and for any other persone, o2 persones, of any gooddes, and cattalles of the owner therof, at the time of thesaied assessing to be made, being out of this Realme, o2 in any other parties not knownen, o2 of, and for the gooddes and cattalles of any other persone, o2 persones of any corpozation, fraternitie, misterie, o2 other whatsoeuer communalitie being incorpozate, o2 not incorpozate, and al persones hauing in their rule, gouernaunce, and custodie any gooddes, o2 cattalles, at the time of thesaied assessing, o2 any of them to be made, o2 whiche for any cause, for, and by collection, o2 for him self, o2 for any other, o2 by reason that he hath the rule, gouernaunce, o2 custodie of any gooddes, o2 cattalles of any other persone, o2 persones, corpozation, communalities, fraternitie, guilde, o2 misterie, o2 any suche other like, o2 as factour, Deputie, o2 attourneie of, o2 for any persone, shalbe taxed, rated, valued, and sette to any summe, o2 summes, by reason of this Acte, and after the taracion, o2 assessing, vpon any suche persone, o2 persones, as shalbe charged with the receipte of thesame, happen to die, and departe from the place where he was so taxed, and sette, o2 his gooddes, and cattalles be so elomed, o2 in suche priue, & couerte maner kept as thesaied persone, o2 persones charged with thesame, by extreates, o2 other wryting from thesaied Commissioners, o2 as many of them as shalbe therunto appoincted by thesaied commissiō, as is aforesaid, can, ne maie leuie thesame summe, o2 summes comprised within their saied extreates by distresse within the limites of their collection, as is befoze saied, o2 cannot sel suche distresse, o2 distresses as be take for any of thesaied yerelie paiementes, befoze the time limited to the high Collectour, for his paiement to be made in the Kinges receipte: then vpon relacion therof made, with due examination by the othe, o2 examination of soche persone, o2 persones, as shalbe charged with, and for the receipte and collectiō of thesame befoze thesaied Commissioners, o2 as many of them, as by thesaied commission shalbe therunto appoincted, where suche persone, o2 persones, o2 other, as is aforesaid, their gooddes, & cattalles were sette & taxed, & vpon plain certificat therof made into the Kinges Eschequer by thesame Commissioners, as well of the dwelling place, names, and summes of thesaied persones, of whom thesaied summes can not be leuied, and had, as is befoze saied: then as wel the Constables,

bles, and other inhabitauntes appointed for thesaied particular collection against the high Collectours, as the high collectour upon his accoumpte, & othe in thesaied Eschequier, to be discharged thereof, and processe to be made for the King out of thesaied Eschequier, by the discretions of the Barones of thesaied Eschequier, against suche persone, his heires, or executours so being behinde with his paiement: and ouer that, thesame commissioners to who any suche declaracio of the premilles shalbe made, in fourme aforesaid, from time to time, shal haue full power and auctoritie, during thesaied twoo yeres, to directe their precepte, or preceptes vnto thesaied persone, or persones charged with any summe of, for, or upon any suche persone, or persones, or other, as is abouesaid, or to any Sheriefe, Stewarde, Bailiefe, or other whatsoeuer Officer, Minister, persone, or persones of suche place, or places where any suche persone, or persones so owing suche summe, or summes, shal haue Landes, & Tenementes, or other hereditamentes, or reall possessions, gooddes, and cattalles, whereby any suche persone, or persones so indebted, his heires, executours, or assignes, or other hauing the custodie, gouernaunce, or disposicion of any good, cattalles, landes, tenementes, or other hereditamentes, whiche ought, or maie by this Acte lawefullie be distreigned, or taken for thesame, hath, and shal haue gooddes, cattalles, landes, tenementes, and other possessions, whereof suche summe, or summes whiche by any suche person, or persones maie, or ought to be leuied, be it within the limites of suche commission, where suche persone, or persones was, and were taxed, or without, in any place within this Realme of Englande, Wales, or other the Kinges dominions, Marches, or territories, by whiche precepte aswell suche persone, or persones, as shalbe charged to leuie suche moneie, as the Officers of the place, or places, where soche distresse maie be taken, shal haue full power and auctoritie to distreigne euery soche persone indebted, charged, or chargeable by this Acte, or his executours, or administratours of his gooddes, & cattalles, his gardianes, factours, deputies, lessees, fermours, and assignes, and al other persones by whose handes, or out of whose lades any soche persone should haue Rente, Fee, Annuitie, or any other profeicte, or whiche at the time of thesaied assellinges shal haue gooddes, or cattalles, or any other thing moueable, of any soche person, or persones being indebted, or owing suche summe: And the distresses so taken cause to be kepte, appraised, and solde, in like maner and fourme, as is aforesaid, for the distresse to be taken upon persones to be taxed to thesaied Subsidie, and being sufficient to distreigne, within the limites of the Collectours, inhabitauntes, or other officers, charged with, or for thesame summes so upon them to be taxed. And if any soche distresse for none paiement, happen to bee taken out of the limite

mite of thesaied persones charged, & assigned to leuie thesame, the persones so charged for the leuie of euery soche summe by distresse, shal perceiue, and take of thesame distresse, for the labour of euery persone going for the execution therof, for euery mile that any soche persone so labourerth for thesame, twoo pence. And euery fermour, Tenaunte, Gardian, factour, or other whatsoeuer persone being distreigned, or otherwise charged, for paiement of any soche summe, or summes, or any other Summe by reason of this Acte, shalbe of soche summe, or summes, of him, or theim so leuied, and taken, discharged, and acquitted at his nexte daie of paiement of thesame, or at the deliuerie of soche gooddes, and cattalles, as he that is so distreigned, had in his custodie, and gouernaunce, against him, or them that shalbe so taxed, and sette, any graunte, or witting obligatorie, or other whatsoeuer matier to the contrarie made heretofore, notwithstanding.

And if any soche persone, that should be so distreigned, haue no landes, or tenementes sufficient, whereby he, or his tenautes, and fermours maie be distreigned, or hath elained, aliened, or hidde his gooddes, and cattalles whereby he should, or might be distreigned, in soche maner, that soche gooddes, and cattalles shal not be knowen or founde, so that the Summe of, or by him to be paid in thesaied fourme, shal, ne can be conuenientlie leuied: then vpon relation thereof vnto the Commissioners, or to as many of them as by thesaied commission shalbe therunto appointed, where soche persone, or persones was taxed and sette by the othes of him, or them that shalbe charged with the leuie, and paiement of that summe, or summes, thesame commissioners shall make a precepte in soche maner, as is aforesaid, for to attache, take, and arrest the bodie of soche persone, or persones that ought to paie thesaied summes, and by this Acte shalbe charged with, and for thesame summe, or summes, and them so taken safelie to kepe in prisone, within the Shire, or other place, where any soche persone, or persones shalbe taken, & attached, there to remaine without baile, or mainprise, vntil he haue paid thesame summe, or summes, that soche persones for himself, or for any other by this Acte shalbe chargeable, or ought to be charged withall, and also for the fees of euery soche arreste to him, or them, that shal execute soche precepte. xx. s. And that euery Officer, vnto whom soche precepte shalbe directed, dooe his true diligence, and execute thesame vpon euery persone so being indebted, vpon peine to forfaiture to our sated Souuerain Lorde the King, for euery defaulte in that behalfe xx. shillinges. And that no keeper of any Gaole, from his Gaole suffer any soche persone to goe at large, by letting to baile, or otherwise to departe out of his prisone, befoze he haue paid his saied debte, and thesaied. xx. s. for thesaied arreste, vpon peine to forfaiture to our

ANNO SEPTIMO

Souueraine Lorde. xl. shillings, and thesame Gaoler to paie vnto our saied Souueraine Lorde the double value, aswell of the rate whiche thesaied persone so imprisoned was taxed at, as of thesaied xx. d. for the fees: and like pzoesse, and remedie, in like fourme, shall be graunted by thesaied Commissioners, or as many of them, as by thesaied commissione shalbe therunto appointed, at like information of euery persone, or persones, being charged with any summe of moneie for any other persone, or persones, by reason of thesaied Subsidie euery of thesaied twoo yeres, & not therof paid, but wilfullie withdrawen, ne thesame leuiable within the limites where soche person was therunto taxed. And if the summe, or summes being behinde vnpaid by any persone, or persones, as is aforesaid, be leuied, and gathered by force of thesaied pzoesse to be made by thesaied Commissioners, or if in defaulte, or for lacke of paiemente thereof, the persone, or persones so owing thesaied summe, or summes of moneie, by pzoesse of thesame Commissioners to be made, as is aforesaid, be committed to pzisone, in fourme abouesaid: That then the same Commissioners whiche shal awarde soche pzoesse, shall make certificat therof in thesaied Exchequier of that shalbe dooen in the premisses, in the terme nexte folowing after soche summe, or summes of moneie so being behinde shalbe leuied, and gathered, or soche persone, or persones, for none paiemente of thesame, committed to pzisone. And if it happen any of thesaied Collectours to be assigned, or any Maior, Sheriefe, Stuarde, Constables, the headboroughes, housholder, bailiefe, or any other officer, or minister, or other whatsoever persone, or persones to disobeie thesaied Commissioners, or any of them, in the reasonable requeste to them made by thesaied Commissioners, for yerie execution of thesaied commission, during thesaied. ii. yeres: or if any of thofficers, or other persones doe refuse that to them shal apperteine, or belong to dooe, by reason of any precepte to him, or them, to be directed, or any reasonable commaundement, instance, or requeste, touching the premisses, or other defaulte, in any apparaunce, or collectiõ to make: or if any persone being suspecte, or not to be indifferentlie taxed, as is aforesaid, doe refuse to be examined, according to the tenour of this Acte, before thesaied commissioners, or as many of them, as shalbe therunto assigned, as is aforesaid, or wil not appeare before thesame commissioners bpõ warning to him made. or els make resistance, or rescous, bpõ any distresse vpon him to be taken for any parcel of thesaied subsidie, or comit any misbehauour in any maner of wise contrarie to this Acte, or comitte any wilful omission, or other whatsoever wilful, not dooing, or misdoeing, contrarie to the tenour of this Acte, or graunte thesame commissioners, & euery numbze of them aboue remembred, or. ii. of them at the least, vpon probable knowelege of any soche misdemeanours had by

by informacion, or examinacion, shal and maie sette vpon euery soche offendour, for euery soche offence, in name of a fine, by the same offendour to be forfeited. xl. shillings, or vnder, by the discretion of the same commissioners. And further the said commissioners, and euery numbre of them, to two of them at the least, shal haue authoritie by this presente Acte, to punish euery soche offendour by imprisonment, there to remaine, and to be deliuered by their discretio, as shal seeme to them conuenient, the said fines (if any soche be) to be certified by the said commissioners, that so assessed the same, into the said Kinges Exchequer, there to be leued, & paid by the collectors of that parties, for the said Subsidie, returned into the said Exchequer, to be therewith charged, with the paiement of the said Subsidie, in soche maner, as if the said fines, had been sette, and taxed vpon the said offendours, for the said Subsidie.

It is also enacted by the said authoritie of this presente Parla-
mente, that euery of the said high collectors, whiche shal accoupte
for any parte of the said Subsidie in the Kinges Exchequer, vpon
their seuerall said accouptes to be yelden, shalbe allowed perelie,
during the said twoo yeres, for euery ponde limited to his collec-
tion, wherof any soche collector shalbe charged, and yelde accoupte
vi. d. as parcell, of their said charge, that is to saie, of euery ponde
therof, for soche persone as then haue had the particular collection
in the Tounes and other places, as is aforesaid, specified in his col-
lection twoo pence, and other twoo pence of euery ponde therof, e-
uery of the said chief collectors there accomptaunte, to receiue to
their owne vse, for their labour, and charge, in, and about the pre-
misses, and twoo pence of euery ponde residue, to be deliuered, al-
lowed, and paid by the said collectors, so being therof allowed, to
soche of the commissioners as shal take vpon them the businesse, and
labour, for, and about the premisses, that is to saie, euery collector
to paie that Commissioner, or Commissioners, whiche had the or-
dning of the writtings, of, and for the said Subsidie, where the
said Collector, or Collectours had their collection, for expenses
of the said Commissioners, so taking vpon them the said businesse,
and labour of their Clerkes writing the said preceptes, and estrea-
tes for the said collections, the same last twoo pence of euery ponde,
to be diuided amongst the said Commissioners, hauing regarde
to their labour, and businesse taken by them, or their said Clerkes,
in, and about the premisses: for whiche parte so to the said Com-
missioners attaining, the said Commissioners, sixe, fiue, fourer,
three, or as many of the, as shalbe therunto appointed by the Kin-
ges commission, and euery of them, iointlie, and seuerallie for his,
and their said parte, maie haue his remedie against the said Colle-
ctour, or Collectours, whiche therof been, and might haue been al-

lowed by actiō of debte, in whiche the defendaunt shal not wage his lawe, neither protection, iniunction, or other escoine shalbe allowed.

And that no persone now being of the numbze of the companie of this presente Parlaunte, nor any Commissioner shalbe named, or assigned to be any Collectour, Subcollectour, or Presentour of thesaid Subsidie, or of any parte therof, nor no Commissioners shal be compelled to make any presentmente, or certificate, other then in the Kinges Exchequier, of, for, or concerning thesaid Subsidie, or any parte therof in any of thesaid twoo yerres. And likewise that none other persone that shalbe named, or assigned to be Commissioner in any place, to, and for the execution of this Acte of Subsidie in any of thesaid twoo yerres, bee, or shalbe assigned, or named head Collectour, in any of thesame twoo yerres, of thesaid Subsidie, neither of any parte therof. And that every soche persone, or persones, whiche shalbe named, and appoynted, as is aforesaid, to be head Collectours, in, and for one of thesaid twoo yerres, shal not be compelled to be Collectour for the other and last yere, and thesaid Collectours whiche shalbe assigned for the Collection of thesaid Subsidie, or for any parte therof, and every of them, be, and shalbe acquitted, and discharged of all maner fees, rewardes, and of every other charge in the Kinges Exchequier, or elsewhere, of them, or any of them, by reasone of that collection, payement, or accomptes, or any thing concerning thesame to be asked. And that if any persone receive, and take any fees, rewardes, or pleasures of any soche accomptaunte, that then he shal forfait to the King for every penie, or value of penie so taken, twentie pence, and suffre imprisonment at the Kinges pleasure.

And after the taxing, and assessing of thesaid yerelie Subsidies, as is aforesaid, had, and made, and thesaid estreats therof in parchment vnto the Collectours, in maner and fourme before rehearsed, deliuered: thesaid Commissioners whiche shal take vpon them the execution of this Acte, within the limites of their Commission, by their agreementes shal haue meting together: at whiche meting every of thesaid Commissioners, whiche then shal haue taken vpon them the execution of any parte of thesaid commission, shal by himselfe, or by his sufficient Deputie, truelie certifie, and bring forth vnto thesaid Commissioners named in thesaid Commission, the certificat, and presentmente made before him, and soche other Commissioners, as were limited with him in one limite, so that thesame certificat maie be accompted, & cast with other certificates of the other limites, within thesame commissiō, & then thesaid Commissioners, and every numbze of them vnto twoo at the least, as is aforesaid, if thei be in life, or their Executours, or administratours of their goodes, if thei be then dead, shal iointlie, & severallie, as thei were divided with-

ded within their limites vnder their seales, yrelie during thesaied
twoo yeres, by their discretion make one, or seuerall wrytinges inde-
ted, containing in it, aswel the names of thesaied Collectours by the
Commissioners for soche collection, & accoumpte in the Exchequier,
& paiemente in thesaied receipte, deputed, & assigned, as the grosse, &
seuerall summes wrytten vnto euery soche Collectour to receiue the-
saied Subsidie, & also al fines, amerciametes, & other forfaitures,
if any soche, by reason of this Acte, happen to be within the precincte
and limite of their commission to be certified into the Kinges Exche-
quier by thesaied Commissioners yrelie, during thesaied twoo ye-
res, by thesaied Commissioners: in whiche wryting, or wrytinges in-
deted so to be certified, shalbe plainlie declared, and expressed, aswell
in the whole, & entyre summe, or summes of thesaied Subsidie seue-
rallie limited to the collection of thesaied Collectours, seuerallie de-
puted, & assigned to the collection of thesaied summes, so that none
of thesaied Collectours so certified in thesaied Exchequier, shalbe co-
pelled there to accoumpte, or to be charged, but onely, to, and for the
summe limited to his collectiō, & not to, or for any summe limited to
the collection of his felowe, but that euery of them shalbe seuerallie
charged for their partes limited to their Collection. And if thesaied
Commissioners ioigned in one commission emonges them selues, in
that matier cannot agree: Or if any of them be not readie, or refuse
to make certificat with other of thesame Commissioners: that then
thesame Commissioners maie make seuerall endentures, in fourme a-
foresaid, of their seuerall limites, or separaciōs of collectours, with-
in the limites of their Commission, vpon, & in the hundredes, wardes,
wapentakes, lathes, rapes, or soche other like diuisions within their
saied seuerall limites of their commission, as the places there shal re-
quire, to be severed, & diuided, and as to thesame commissioners shal
seeme to make diuisions of their limites, or collections, for the seue-
rall charges of thesame Collectours, so that alwaies one Collectour
shalbe charged, & accoumpte for his parte to him to be limited onely
by himself, and not for any summe limited to the parte of any of his
felowes, and the charges of euery of the Collectours, to be set, and
certified seuerallie vpon them, & euery soche Collectour, vpon his
accoumpte, & paiemente of the summe of monete limited within his
collectiō to be seuerallie by himself acquitted, & discharged in thesaied
Exchequier without payng any maner of fees, or rewardes to any
persone, or persones for thesame, vpon the peine, and penaltie last a-
bovesaid, & not to be charged, for any porcion of any other collectour.
And if any commissioner, after he hath taken certificat of them that,
as is aforesaid, shal befoze any soche Commissioner be examined, &
the summes rated, & sette, and the bookes, & wrytinges therof being
in his handes, or if any collectour, or other persone charged with any

receippte of any parte of any of thesaid Subsidies, fiftenes, or tenthes, or any other persone, taxed, or otherwise by this Acte charged with, and for any parcell of thesaid Subsidies, or with any other summes, for fine, amerciamente, penaltie, or other forfaiture, happen to die before soche Commissioner, collectour, or other whatsoeuer persone, or persones haue executed, accomplished, satisfied, or sufficientlie discharged it, whiche to every soche persone shall apperteine, or belong to dooe according to this Acte, then the Executors, and heires of every soche persone, and all other seased of any landes, or tenementes, that any soche persone being charged by this Acte, & decessing before he be discharged therof, or any other to his vse onely had of estate of enheritaunce at the time that any soche persone was named Commissioner, Collectour, or in any other wise charged with, & for any maner of thing to be dooen, satisfied, or paid by reason of this Acte, and al these that haue in their possessions, or handes, any gooddes, or cattalles, that were to any soche persone, at the time of his death, landes, or tenementes, that were thesame persones, at the time he was (as is aforesaid) charged by this Acte, shalbe by thesame compelled, and charged to dooe, & accomplishe in every case, as thesame persone so being charged should haue dooen, & might haue been compelled to dooe, if he had been in plaine life, after soche rate of the landes, and gooddes of thesaid Commissioner, or Collectour, as the partie shal haue in his hande. And if thesame Commissioners for causes reasonable theim mouing, shal thinke it not conuenient to iointe in one certifficat, as is before said, then thesaid persone, or persones that shal first iointe together, or he that shal first certifie thesaid writing indented, as is aforesaid, shal certifie all the names of the Commissioners of that commission, wherupon soche writings shalbe there then to be certified, with diuisions of the hundredes, wapentakes, wardes, tithinges, or other places, to, and among soche Commissioners of thesame commission, with the names of thesame commissioners, where soche separations, and diuisions shalbe, with the grosse summes of monie, aswel of, & for the said Subsidie taxed, or set, of, or within thesaid hundredes, wardes, wapentakes, or other places to him, or them diuided, or assigned, that shal so certifie thesaid first writing, as of fines, amerciamentes, penalties, or other forfaitures, if any happen to be within thesame limites, wherof thesame writings shalbe certified, and after soche writing indented whiche, as is aforesaid, shalbe certified, & not confeine in it the whole, and ful summes sette, and taxed, within the limites of thesame commission, the other Commissioners of thesame, every of thesaid twoo peres, before the date of paiemente of thesaid Subsidie, shal certifie into thesaid Exchequier by their writing, or writings indented to be made, as is aforesaid, the grosse, and seueral

ueral summes, sette, and taxed, within the places to them limited for thesaied Subsidie, and other fines, amerciamentes, penalties, and forsaictures with the names of the hundzedes, wardes, wapentakes, and other places to them assigned, or elles by their saied writinges indented, to certifie at thesaied place, befoze thesaied daie of paiemente, onelesse reasonable causes for their excuses, why thei maie not make soche certificat, of, & for thesaied Subsidie, with fines, amerciamentes, and other forsaictures, growing, or sette, by reason of the causes of their lettres, or of their none certifying, as is abovesaid, or elles in defaulte therof, processe to be made out of the Kinges Exchequier against thesaied Commissioners, & euery of them not making certificat, as is aforesaid, by the discretion of the Treasurer, and Barones of thesaied Exchequier.

¶ Provided alwaies, and be it enacted by aucthoritie aforesaid, that the inhabitantes of the Paroche of Sainte Martine, called Stampforde Barone in the suburbes of the Bozoughe, and Toune of Stampforde, in the Southe parte of the water there, called Wellande, whiche hereafter shalbe contributozie to the paiemente of this present Subsidie graunted to the Kinges highnesse, his heires, and successours, shalbe assessed, rated, and taxed for this time, by soche Commissioners, whiche shalbe appointed for the taxing, rating, and selling of soche Subsidies, or tare, within the Countie of Lincolne, and shalbe for this time contributozies, and paie thesaied Subsidie to the Collectour, or Collectours whiche shalbe assigned, and appointed for the leuiage, and gathering of thesame, with the Aldremenne, and Burgeses of thesaied Bozoughe, and Toune of Stampforde.

¶ Provided alwaies, and be it enacted by thaucthoritie aforesaid, that al, and euery persone, and persones hauing Manours, landes, tenementes, or other hereditamentes, chargeable to the paiemente of the Subsidie graunted to the Kinges Maiestie by this Acte, and also hauing spiritual possessions chargeable to his saied Maiestie by the graunt made by the Clergre of this Realme in their conuocatio, and ouer this hauing substance in gooddes, and cattalles chargeable by this saied Acte, that then if any of thesaied persone, or persones be hereafter charged, assessed, and taxed for thesaied Manours, landes, and tenementes, and Spirituall possessions, and also assessed, charged, and taxed for his, or their gooddes, and cattalles, that then he, or thei shalbe onely charged by vertue of this Acte, for his, and their saied Manours, Landes Tenementes, Hereditamentes, and spirituall possessions, or onely for his saied gooddes, and cattalles, the best therof to bee taken for the King, and not to bee charged for bothe, or double charged for any of them, any thing in this Acte contained to the contrarie in any wise notwithstanding.

¶ Provided

ANNO SEPTIMO

Provided alwaies, that this graunte of Subsidie, noz any other thing therein contained in any wise extende to charge the inhabitautes, oz dwellers within Irelande, Calice, Hammes, Guisnes, & the Marches of thesame, Jerneseie, & Berneseie, oz any of theim, of, for, & concerning any Manours, landes, tenementes, oz other possessions, gooddes, cattalles, oz other mouable substaunce, whiche thesaied inhabitautes, oz dwellers, oz any other to their vse haue within Irelande, Calice, Hammes, Guisnes, oz other Marches of thesame, Jerneseie, Berneseie, oz in any of them, of, for, oz concerning any fees, oz wages whiche any of thesaied inhabitautes, oz dwellers haue of our Souuerain lorde the King for their attendaunce, & dooing seruice to our saied Souuerain Lorde, in Irelande, Calice, Hammes, Guisnes, & the Marches of thesame, Jerneseie, & Berneseie, oz in any of the, any thing in this present Acte to the contrarie, notwithstanding.

Provided also, that this present Act of subsidie, ne any other thing therein contained, extende to any of theenglish inhabitautes, oz residents in any of the Counties of Northumbrelande, Cumbreland, Westmoreslade, the Toun of Barwike, the Toun of Newcastle vpon Tyne, & the Bishoprike of Durham, noz to any of them, of, for, oz concerning any Manours, landes, tenementes, & other possessions, gooddes, cattalles, oz other mouable substaunce, whiche thesame inhabitautes, oz dwellers, oz any other to their vse, haue within thesaied Counties of Northumbrelande, Cumbreland, Westmoreslade, oz the Toun of Barwike, the Toun of Newcastle vpon Tyne, oz the Bishoprike of Durham, oz any of them, oz of, for, oz concerning any fees, oz wages, whiche any of thesaied inhabitautes, oz dwellers haue of our Souuerain lorde the King, for their attendaunce, & dooing seruice to our saied Souueraine Lorde the King, for, oz within thesaied Counties of Northumbrelande, Cumbreland, Westmoreslade, the Toun of Barwike, the Toun of Newcastle vpon Tyne, & the Bishoprike of Durham, oz any of them to, oz for thesaied taxing, leuyng, gathering, oz paiement: but that the Englishe inhabitautes, & residents, & euery of them, of thesaied Counties, Bishoprike, and Tounes, and of euery of them, shalbe of, and from thesaied Subsidie, and euery parcell therof, of, and for their Manours, landes, tenementes, fees, wages, gooddes, and cattalles, liyng, and being in thesame Counties, Tounes, and Bishoprike, oz any of them, vtterlie acquitted, and discharged, any thing in this present Acte before rehearsed to the contrarie, notwithstanding.

Provided also that al lettres Patentes graunted by the Kinges highnesse, oz any of his mozte noble progenitours, to any Cities, Boroughes, oz Tounes within this Realme, of any maner of liberties, Priviledges, oz exemptions fro the burthen, and charge of any soche grauntes of Subsidies, whiche be at this present time in force, and
vailable,

baillable, shall remaine good and effectuell to thesaied Cities, Bozroughes, and Tounes hereafter, according to the purportes therof, though the inhabitauntes of thesame shal vpo the great and weightie considerations of the Kinges Maesties greate, and inestimable charges befoze expressed, be for this graunte charged, and contributozie, in like maner, fourme, and sozte, as other Cities, Bozroughes, & Tounes, whiche be not in any wise priuiledged, or from soche grauntes of Subsidie excepted.

Prrouided alwaies, & be it enacted by aucthoritie aforesaid, that no orphane, or infant within thage of. xxi. yeres, bozne within any of the Kinges dominions, shalbe charged to any paiemente of this Subsidie for his gooddes, and cattalles to him leste, or bequethed. Any thing conteined in this Acte to the contrarie, notwithstanding.

Prrouided also that thesaied graunte of Subsidie, or any other thing therein conteined dooe not in any maner of wise extende to be preiudicial, or hurtful to thinhabitaunces, or resiauntes at this presente time, within the. v. portes cozporate, or to any of their membres incorporate, or vnited to thesame. v. portes, or to any of thesame. v. portes, of, or for any parte, or parcelle of thesaied summes, graunted in this present Parliamente of thesaied inhabitauntes now resiauntes, or any of them to be taxed, sette, asked, leuied, or paied, but that thesaied inhabitauntes, & resiauntes in thesaied five portes, & their membres be, & shalbe of, & from thesaied graunt, & paiemente of the saied Subsidie during the resiauncie there, and no lenger, clerelie acquitted, and discharged, any matier, or whatsoeuer thing, in this presente Acte had, or made to the contrarie, notwithstanding.

Prrouided also, that this Acte, nor any thing therein conteined, shal extende to the gooddes, or landes of any College, halle, or hostle within the Uniuersities of Orenforde, & Cambrige, or any of them, or to the gooddes, or landes of the College of Winton founded by Bishoppe Wickam, or to the gooddes, or landes of the College of Eton nexte Windesore, or to the gooddes, or landes of any commune free Grammar Schole within the Realme of England, or Wales, or to the gooddes of any Reader, Scholemaster, or Scholar within thesaied Uniuersities, and Colleges, or any of them there remaining for studie, without fraude, or couine, or to the gooddes, or landes of any Hospital, Healsondieu, or Spittlehouse prepared, & vled for the sustentacion, & reliefe of pooze people, any thing in this Acte conteined to the contrarie in any wise notwithstanding.

Forasmuche also, as diuerse, and sundrie the Kinges Maesties subiectes, & other thinhabitauntes within the counties of Anglesey, Caernaruā, Merioneth, Flint, Denbigh, Mountgomerie, Radnor, Brecknocke, Glamorgā, Caerdigan, Caermarthen, Debzooke in the dominiō of Wales, & of the countie Palatine of Chester, be at this present

ANNO SEPTIMO

sent time charged, and chargeable with the paiement of the reliefe, graunted to his Maiestie in the Parlamentes holden at Westminster vpon Porogatione, in the seconde and thirde yere of his Maiesties reigne, whiche reliefes, by reason of seuerall prouisions made, and prouided for the Counties aforesaid, in, and by thesaied seuerall Actes, be as yet vnpaid, & some of thesame reliefes in some of thesaied Shires, are to be paid befoze some other of thesame Reliefes are to be paid in some other of thesame Shires: For the paiementes wherof, diuerse the Kinges Maiesties subiectes, and inhabitantes of thesaied Counties, are, and stande charged to paie thesame to the Kinges highnesse at daies yet to come. The King our Soueraine Lorde is therfore pleased, and contented, that it be prouided, ordeined, and enacted by the aucthoritie aforesaid, that the first paiement of this Subsidie graunted to his highnesse by this presente Acte of Parlamente, shalbe gathered, leuied, & paid of the inhabitantes of euery of thesaied seuerall Shires, and Countie Dalantine, within one yere nexte after the last paiement of thesaied reliefe shalbe due, and ought to be paid, that is to saie, ordrelie in euery of thesaied Counties, and Countie Dalantine, as the last daie of the paiement of thesame reliefe shal happen to ende, and expire, and not befoze misse, and reliefe bee past: And that thesame Subsidie shalbe taxed, leuied, gathered, and paid in thesaied Courte of Exchequier in the twoo yeres then nexte folowing, at soche like daies, and times in thesame twoo yeres, as be befoze in this presente Acte limited and appointed, according to the true meaning of this Acte, any thing in this Acte mencioned to the contrarie herof in any wise notwithstanding.

And to the entente thesaied daies alreadie limited, and appointed for the paiement of thesaied reliefe, maie be certeinlie known, and be of Recorde in the Kinges saied Courte of Exchequier: Be it therfore enacted by thaucthoritie aforesaid, that twoo of the Justices of the Peace, in euery of thesaied Shires, and Countie Dalantine, wherof one to be of the Quorum, shal befoze the feast of Saincte Martine the Bishoppe nexte ensuing, certifie into thesaied Courte of Exchequier the certentie, and very last daie appointed, and limited for the paiement of thesaied reliefe, in euery of thesaied Counties, and Countie Dalantine, whiche certificat shalbe receiued in thesame Courte, and there remaine of Recorde, for the considerations aforesaid.

¶ The. xiiij. Chapitre.

¶ An Acte for the confirmation of a Subsidie graunted by the Clergie.

Where



Here the Prelates, and Clergie of the prouince of Cantorburie haue louinglie, and liberallie for certaine considerations geuen, and graunted to the Kinges Maiestie a Subsidie of six shillings of the pounce, to bee taken, and leuied of al, and singular the Spiritual promotions within the same prouince, during the terme of .iii. yerres, now nexte ensuing, in suche certaine maner and

fourme, and with diuerse excepcions, and prouisions specified, and conteined in a certaine instrumente by them therof made, and deliuered to the Kinges highnesse vnder the seale of the Archebischoppe of Cantorburie, as in the same instrument exhibited in this presente Parlamente moze plainelie it dooeth appeare, the tenour wherof ensueth in these wordes.

The Prelates, and Clergie of the Prouince of Cantorburie, bpd great, and weightie causes to them preposed, and among the same weighed, and debated, considering their bounde duetie to the Kinges Maiestie their moste naturall, and graciouse Souueraine Lorde, and hauing in remembraunce the manifold benefeictes whiche thei dailie receiue by his moste graciouse, and godlie gouernment, wherby thei bee conserued in peace, and quietnesse, and so moze hable to serue God, and intende to their office: for declaracio of their good hartes, and mindes towarde his highnesse, with one voice, and very hartie good wil, dooe geue, & graunt to his Maiestie one Subsidie, in maner and fourme folowing, that is to saie, that euery Archebischoppe, Bischoppe, Deane, Archedeacon, Prebendarie, Prouoste, master of Colleges, master of Hospitales, person, Vicar, and euery other person, and persones of whatsoeuer name, or degree, he, or thei be, enioiynge any Spiritual promotion, or other Tempozall possessions to the same Spiritual promotion annexed, now not diuided, nor separate by acte of Parlamente, or otherwise from the possession of the Clergie, shal paie to the Kinges highnesse, for euery pounce, that he mate yerelie dispende, by reason of the saied Spirituall promotion, the summe of .vi. s. And for the true, and certaine knowelege of the yerelie value of the saied promotions, and euery of them, wherof the paiement shalbe made, the rate, taxacion, and valuacion, and estimation remaining of recoorde in the Kinges Maiesties courte of the first fructes, and Tenthe, for the paiement of the perpetuall disme, concerning all suche promotions, as bee in possession of the Clergie, or any other not diuided by acte of Parlamente, or otherwise (as is aforesaid) shalbe folowed, and obserued without any making any valuacion, rate, taxacion, or estimation, other then in the saied recoorde is comprised.

Provided alwaies, that forasmuche as the tenthe parte of the

G. j.

saied

ANNO SEPTIMO.

saied valuation, and tax before mencioned, is yerelie paied to the Kinges Highnesse for the perpetuall disme, so as there remaineth onely nine partes to the incumbēt cleare, this Subsidie of .vi. s. the .l. shall be vnderstande onelie of the same nine partes, and of no moze.

Provided alwaies that no persone, that is already promoted to any Spirituall benefice, sithen the first daie of Octobze last past, before the date herof, or that hereafter shall be promoted to any Spiritual benefice on thisside the first daie of Octobze, whiche shall be in the yere of our Lorde God a thousande fivē hundred fiftie and fivē, by reason wherof thei bee, shall, or maie bee charged that yere to the paiement of first fructes, shall be contributozie, or charged to the Kinges highnesse with any parte of this Subsidie, during the first yere of his saied promocion. The saied Prelates, and Clergie also dooe graunt, that this Subsidie of .vi. s. of the pounce of the yerelie value of every promocion taxed, as aforesaid, shall be paied to the Kinges Maestie within .iii. yeres next ensuing the date hereof, that is to saie .ii. s. of every pounce in every of the saied .iii. yeres. The first paiement therof to bee due and made at the first daie of Octobze nexte ensuing whiche shall be in the yere of our Lorde God .M.D. liii. and the seconde paiement therof to bee due and made in the first daie of Octobze then nexte folowing, whiche shall be in the yere of our Lorde God a thousande, fivē hundred, fiftie & foure. And the thirde paiement therof to be due, and made in the saied first daie of Octobze the nexte folowing, whiche shall be in the yere of our Lorde God a .M.D. lv. and to bee deliuered, and paied yerelie, by suche as shall be appointed to haue the collection therof, to the Tresourer of the Kinges court of first fructes, and Tenthes, or to any other persone, whom it shall please the Kinges Maestie to appoint for the receipte therof, before, or at the last daie of Januarie, in every of the saied three yeres.

Item the saied Prelates, and clergie also dooe graunt, that every prieste, and al other persones hauing a pension by reason of the dissolution of any the late Monasteries, Colleges, free Chappelles, chauntries, Fraternities, Guildes, and Hospitales, or any other corporation within the saied Prouince of Cantorburie, shall likewise paie to his highnesse .vi. s. of every .l. of the saied pensions within the saied .iii. yeres at suche daie, & time, as is before specified: and that for the sure paiement therof, a deduction and retencion of the saied .vi. s. to bee made in the handes of the paiers of the saied pensio after the proportion of .ii. s. of the pounce, every of the saied .iii. yeres to bee deliuered, and paied vnto his maesties vse at suche time, & to suche persons, as the subsidie of .vi. s. aforesaid shall be paied vnto. Item the saied Prelates, & clergie doe graunt, that every prieste receiuing annual stipend being no perpetuitie within the saied prouince, shall paie vnto his graces vse .vi. s. viii. d. in every of the same .iii. yeres, at the same daies, & vnder

vnder thesame penalties, as the rest of the clergie dooe paie for their promociōs. Item thesaied Prelates, & Clergie ferther dooe graunt, that euery Archebischoppe, and bischoppe, and the see being vacante, euery Deane, & Chaptre of that see boide shalbe Collectours of this Subsidie within their propre diocese: and for the better recouerie of thesaied collection, thesaied Prelates, and Clergie humblie beseeche the kinges highnesse, that thei maie haue ful power, and aucthoritie by his Maiestie, and the highe courte of Parliament, to vse all suche waies, meanes, and processe, as be prescribed in the acte of Parliament of perpetual dismes for the collection, and leuyng of thesame: and shal make accoumpte therof befoze the Chauncellour, or Treasourer, or other officers of his graces courte of the first fructes, and tenth, or in suche other place, as it shal please his highnesse to appointe in suche wise, and after suche fourme onely, as thesaied Archebischoppes, and Bischoppes bee now, or shalbe charged for the collection of the perpetuall disme, wherby is mente, how the lacke, and defaulte of paiement, of, and for any particular promociō shal onely charge the incumbent, and suche as be bounde to paie thesame, and that vpon suche peines as bee prouided in the acte of perpetuall disme against them that dooe make default in that behalfe.

Prōvided alwaies that euery incumbent making suche defaulte of paiement after certificat of suche defaulte duellie made, and exhibited in the kinges Maiesties Courte of first fructes, and Tenth, shal forfeite, & loose onely that his benefice, or promociō for whiche he maketh defaulte, and for thesame shal incurre no other forfeiture, losse, daunger, peine, or penaltie. Any other peine, clause, article, or condiciō in thesaied Statute of perpetuall disme contained to the contrarie notwithstanding. And that the Archebischoppe, Bischoppe, or Deane, & Chapter gathering that thei can receiue, & making paiement therof, shal for the rest not by them receiued bee discharged by their certificat to bee made by the first daie of februarye, in euery of thesaied. iij. yeres, or within. xxiij. daies after, into the Courte of first fructes, and Tenth: and. vi. s. of euery. l. wherewith the collectours shalbe charged in his accoumpte clearelie to be paid into thesaied receipte, or into suche other place, as it shal please the kinges Maiestie to appointe, shalbe allowed to thesame collectour for his saied accoumpte for thesame, for the charges, and collection, portage, conueighing, and payng of thesaied Subsidie.

Prōvided alwaies that no Spiritual promociō of any landes, or reuenues annexed to thesame being charged by this graunt, or acte of the prouince of Cantorburie, or any gooddes, or cattalles growing being, or renuing of thesame, or pertaining to the owners of thesaied Spiritual promociō, shalbe charged, or made contributozie to any fiftene or other Subsidie already graunted, to the kinges highnesse

ANNO SEPTIMO.

of the late fee, or hereafter to be graunted during the terme of thesaied three yeres. Item thesaied Prelates, and clergie ferther graunt, that euery of his graces newe erected Bishoppes, Deanes, prebendaries, Reticanons, and Preachers shalbe charged to this subsidie for their owne porcions onely therof to paie. vi. s. of the pounce with in thesaied three yeres, as is aboue rehearsed of other Bishoppes, and Spiritual persones: and these porcions of rentes, and reuenues whiche his highnesse hath geue vnto the for the maintenaunce of poore menne, Scholemasters, vischers, Gramariens, choristers, and other officers, & ministers not to be charged with any parte of this subsidie

Prorided also that euery Person, vicar, or other Spiritual man payng any pension, wherof none allowaunce is made in the valuatō of his saied Benefice, shall, and maie reteine. ii. s. of euery pounce of euery suche pension euery yere during thesaied. iii. yeres to his owne reliefe in consideraciō that he is charged to paie his Subsidie of vi. s. of the pounce out of euery pounce of the whole value of his promociō.

Prorided also that where certaine landes, Tenementes, rentes, tithes, pensions, porcions, fructes, and other hereditamētes latelie belonging to diuerse Cathedral churches, or to other places Ecclesiasticall within thesaied Prorince of Cantorburie, whiche were geuen, and assigned to bee bestowed, and spent, to, and on the finding, and maintenaunce of certaine Chauntries, anniuersaries, obites, lightes, lampes, and other like thinges, intentes, and purposes, bee now comen into the handes, and possessiō of the kinges maiestie our Souueraine Lorde, by force of a Statute therof made in the first yere of his graciouse reigne, as by thesaied Statute moze plainlie appeareth, that thesaied cathedral churches, & the Deanes, or presidentes, and chaptres of thesame, and all other places and persons to whom thesaied landes, rentes, & other the premisses, or any of the did latelie apperteine, shal not be charged to, and with any cōtribution, or paiemente of any Subsidie for that parte, or porcion wherunto the kinges highnesse is intituled or possessed of, but thesaied subsidie shalbe vnderstande, to be chargeable, and due onely of al, and singular landes, tenemētes, rentes, tithes, pensions, porcions, fructes and other hereditamētes whiche dooe stil remaine not disseuered frō the handes & possession of thesaied cathedral churches, and other the places, and persones aforesaid. And that deduction & allowaunce be made to them, and euery of the in the paiement of thesaied Subsidie, out of the whole value, taxacion, and estimacion made for the paiement of thesaied perpetual disme remaining of recoorde in the kinges Maiesties Courte of first fructes, and tenth for that rate, and porcion, whiche is comen to thandes, and possession of our saied Souueraine Lorde, or otherwise seuered frō the possessions of thesaied Cathedral Churches, and other places and persones aforesaid by force of the Statute

Statute p̄mised.

Þrouided also that euery person, & Vicar whose benefice is aboue the valuacion of .v. l. and not aboue .vi. l. xiii. s. iiii. d. after the rate of the perpetual tenth, shal paie euery yere, of thesaied .iii. yerres, onely .vi. s. viii. d. as stipendaries dooe, and not other wise. And that al persones, and vicars whose benefices be of the valuacio of .v. l. or vnder, after the rate of thesaied perpetual Tenth, shal not be charged, nor chargeable with this Subsidie, or any parte therof.

Þrouided alwaies that this Subsidie graunted by the Clergie, shal not be demaunded or leued out of any benefice, house of studentes, or college situate, or set within the vniuersities of Oxforde, and Cambridge, or of any benefice, or other reuenues vnto any house of studentes, or College of Oxforde, or Cambridge vnited, appropried, or appertaining, or of the College of Eton nigh the Wyndesour, or of the college of Winchester founded by William Wickam some tyme Bishoppe of Winchester, or of any Hospitalles, or grammar scholes, or of any other Churche, or benefice, or of any other reuenues to thesaied houses, Colleges, Hospitalles, or Grammar scholes, or to any of them annexed, appropried, or otherwise appertaining.

Þrouided also that euery Prieste, and al other persones hauing a pension by reason of the dissolutio of the late Monasteries, colleges free Chappelles, chauntries, fraternities, guildes, and hopitalles, or any other incorporaciōs within the prouince of Cantorburie, or any of the, and being of the summe of .xl. s. or vnder, and not aboue, shal not be charged or chargeable to thesaied subsidie, or any parte therof for any suche pension of .xl. s. or vnder, any thing contained in this graunt to the contrarie notwithstanding. And for the sure, and true patenēt of this subsidie graunted by thesaied Prelates and Clergie of the Prouince of Cantorburie, according to the tenour, purpōte, effecte, and true meaning of this present instrument thesaied Prelates, and Clergie moste humble desire, and require your highnesse that this their saied gifte, graunt, and Subsidie, and euery matier, summe of moneie, clause, and sentence in this instrumente contained, concerning thesaied Subsidie, maie bee ratified, established, and confirmed by aucthorithe of your Highnesse Courte of Parlamēte.

And for the true, and sure paiement of thesaied subsidie graunted by thesaied Prelates, and clergie of thesaied prouince of Cantorburie, according to the tenour, effecte, and true meaning of thesaied instrument. Bee it enacted by the kinges highnesse, with thassent of the Lordes Spiritual, and Temporal, and the Communes in this present Parliament assembled, and by the aucthoritie of thesame, that thesaied gifte, and graunte, and euery matier, summe of moneie, clause, and sentence in thesaied instrumente contained, bee ratified, established

established, and confirmed by the auctoritie aforesaid: And further-
more bee it enacted by the auctoritie of this present Parlamente,
that euery persone that shalbe appoynted to the collection, and ga-
thering of thesaid Subsidie, shal haue ful power, and auctoritie to
leue, take, and perceiue thesame subsidie by auctoritie of the Cen-
sures of the Church, or by distresse, vpon the possession of the fer-
mours, and owners of the Landes, and Tenementes chargeable
by this acte, for, or to the paiement of any summe, or summes of
moneie, or otherwise, by the discrecion of the Collectours thereof
And that no repleuie, prohibition, or supersedeas shalbe allowed, or
obeyed for any persone, or persones, making default of paiement
of thesaid Subsidie contrarie to the tenour of the graunte therof,
vntil suche tyme as thei haue truelie satisfied, and contented al suche
parte, and porcions, as to them in that behalfe appertemeth. And
that euery suche fermour, and fermours that shal fortune hereafter
to bee charged, to, and with the paiement of thesaid Subsidie, or
any parte therof, shal by the auctoritie aforesaid, bee allowed, and
reteine in his handes as muche of his yerelie ferme, and rente, as the
summe, whiche he shal fortune to paie for his Lorde, or leffour, shal
extende, and amounte vnto, any writing, couenaunte, bande, or other
thing hadde, or made to the contrarie in any wise notwithstanding.
and for the leuyng of thesaid subsidie of six shillings of the poude
of, and for the yerelie pensions whiche any Priest, or other persone,
or persones whiche heretofore haue been religious, or taken for reli-
gious persones, dooe, or shal receiue at the Courte of thaugmenta-
cions, and reuenues, the Chauncellour of thesame Courte for the
tyme being shal yerelie during thesaid thre yeres, that is to saie,
at the feast of saint Michael tharchaungel yerelie, during thesaid
thre yeres, deteine, and reteine in his handes, or cause to bee detei-
ned, or reteined in thandes of other thofficers, and ministres of the-
same courte to the Kinges vse for euery pounce of thesame pensions
twoo shillings: And thesame shal well, and truelie paie, or cause
to bee paid into thesaid Courte of the Tente, and first fructes,
or elsewhere, as the Kinges Highnesse shal appoincte befoze the laste
daie of Januarie, without any charge to bee made, or sustained in
that behalfe.

And bee it further enacted by auctoritie aforesaid, that euery
other persone, and persones whiche paie, or bee chargeable to paie
any yerelie rente, pensio, or pensions to any Priest, or other persone,
or persones whiche heretofore haue been religious, or take for Reli-
gious persones chargeable to the paiement of thesaid Subsidie: that
euery suche persone, or persones whiche dooe so paie, or hereafter
shall paie any of thesaid yerelie Rentes, Pension, or pensions, shall
not onely, during thesaid thre yeres, reteine in his handes ye-
relie

relle to the kinges vse for euery pounce of thesame yerelie rentes, pension, or pensions. ii. s. and thesame well, and truelie paie, or cause to be paid yerelie, during thesame three yeres, vnto the ordinarie of thesame Diocese, or to the Collectour of thesaid Subsidie there to the kinges vse, but also shall yerelie during thesame three yeres, before the first date of Decembre, certifie vnder his, or their scale, or scales vnto thesaid Courte of firste fructes, and Tenthe, or els where it shall please the kinges highnesse to appointe the names, and surnames of all, and singular suche priestes, or other persones religious, or heretofore taken for religious persones, as is aforesaid, and the true yerelie rentes, or pensions, whiche thei, or any of them be entitled to haue, or receiue yerelie, as is aforesaid. And that the Chancellour for the time being of the kinges Courte of Augmentacions, and reuenues of the kinges Crowne, shall likewise yerelie during thesaid three yeres, before the first date of Decembre, certifie vnder the scale of thesame Courte, not onely the names, and Surnames of all, and singular Priestes, and other persones chargeable for thesaid seuerall rentes, and yerelie pensions to the paiement of thesaid Subsidie into thesaid Courte of the Tenthe, and firste fructes or els where it shall please the kinges Maiestie to appointe: but also the true and iuste yerelie summe, and summes of thesame yerelie rentes, or pensions with the names, or Surnames of the persones chargeable to the paiement therof. And that the Archebischoppe, and Bischoppe of euery Diocese within thesaid Province of Cantorburie shall yerelie, during thesaid three yeres, before the firste date of Februarie, or within .xxiii. daies after at the ferthest, certifie vnder his Seale in thesaid Courte of the Tenthe, and firste fructes, or els where it shall please the King to appointe the names, and Surnames of all and singular Stipendarie Priestes, being within any of their Diocese chargeable to thesaid paiement of thesaid Subsidie, as is aforesaid, and also the names, and Surnames of euery suche persone, and persones with whom he or thei dooe dwell, and take any Stipende, or wages.

And bee it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid, that euery suche persone, and persones whiche within thesaid three yeres shall geue, and paie any Stipende, or Wages to any suche Prieste, as is abovesaid, shall for the insufficiencie or defaulte of euery of thesame Prieste, or Priestes being in seruice, and wages with him at the firste date of Octobere, bee charged, or chargeable, to, and with the paiement of Six shillings eight pence for thesame yere.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid, that thesaid Archebischoppe, & bishoppes, & other persons chargeable, to, and
with

ANNO SEPTIMO.

with the collection of thesaied Subsidie of .vi. s. the pounce, within thesaied Prouince of Cantorburie, shall haue vpon euery paiement therof made in the kinges Courte of the Tenth, and first fructes, or els where the Kinges Maiestie shall appointe a sufficient acquitaunce in wryting of suche persone, or persons as the kinges Maiestie shall appoint for the receipte therof, thesame acquitaunce witnessing thesame receipte of asmuche of thesame sume of thesame Subsidie as shall be by any of them so receiued: and euery suche acquitaunce in wryting sealed, and subscribed with the name, or names of euery suche persone, or persones that so by the kinges appointmēt shall receiue any of thesaied sumes of moneie, shall be as good, and effectuell in the lawe, and also a sufficient discharge to al intentes, constructions, and purposes, as if it were made by Acte of Parlamēte: and that euery persone, and persones whiche shall haue, and receiue any suche acquitaunce shall paie but onelie .ij. d. for euery of thesame acquitaunces.

Bee it also ferther enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid, that all, and euery graunt, and grauntes of all, and euery summe, and summes of moneie, whiche hereafter shall be graunted to the Kinges highnesse by the Clergie of the Prouince of Yorke, shall be of thesame strengthe, force, and effecte in all thinges, as thesaied graunt made by thesaied Prouince of Cantorburie, and shall be taxed, certified, collected, leuiēd, and gathered according to the tenour, forme, and effecte of this present acte of Parlamēt, to all intentes, constructions, and purposes, in suche maner, as though it were speciallie, plainlie, and particularlie expresse, and rehearsed in this Acte by expresse wordes, termes, and sentences in their seuerall natures, and kindes.

Provided alwaies, and bee it enacted by auctoritie aforesaid that euery laie persone hauing any Spirituall promocion chargeable by this acte, and also hauing tempozall possessions, gooddes, cattalles, and debtes chargeable to this Subsidie graunted by the Tempozaltie, shall be charged, taxed, and sette, for his saied Spirituall promocion with the Clergie, and for his Tempozall possessions, gooddes, and Cattalles with the Tempozaltie, and not otherwise.

Provided alwaies, and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid that all prouisos befoze rehearsed, contained in thesaied graunte of the Prelates, and Clergie of the Prouince of Cantorburie, and the like, or thesame prouisions hereafter to bee contained in the graunt of the Prelates, and Clergie of the Prouince of Yorke, shall be good and effectuell, and to bee obserued, and kepte in euery pointe, and article according to the true purpozte, and meaning of thesame.

AN ACTE FOR THE KINGES Fol.xli.
MAIESTIES MOSTE GRA.
CIOVS GENERAL AND
FREE PERDONE.

¶ The.xiii. Chapitre.



The kinges moste excellent Maiestie consideryng his high power to be geuen vnto him, fro almighty God to gouerne, and rule his people by distribution of Iudgement, and mercie, as causes dooe require, and remembryng this present time into how many penalties, and daungers of lawes sonde his louyng subiectes be fallen, out of the whiche, (although thei shewe themselues many waies soze theretofore) thei cannot be deliuered, if his maiestie shall suffre the weight, and burden of Justice to remain vpon their shoulders: As inercifully moued by almighty God (in whose handes the hartes of kinges be) of reasonable pietie, and princelie boūtefulnesse, haupyng on the one parte greate hope of an vniuersall amendement, (by Goddes grace) of soche as haue erred, and on the other part, a manifest declaration in this Parliament, of the faithfull louyng hartes of his saied subiectes, to graunt, and geue without respecte of a greate encrease of treasure, whiche might arise by execucion of the penall lawes, a generall, free, bountefull, and beneficiall perdone, as foloweth. That is to saie, that al, and euery of his saied subiectes, aswell spirituall, as temporal, of this his realme of Englande, Wales, the Isles of Iernesey, and Bernesey, Barwicke, and Calice, and the Marches of thesame, thei herres, successours, executours, and administratours of the, and euery of theim, and all, and singular bodies in any maner of wise corporate, Cities, Borroughes, Shires, Ridynges, Hundredes, Lathes, Rapes, Wapentakes, Tounes, Villages, and Tithynges, and euery of theim, and the successour and successours of euery of the, shalbe by aucthoritie of this present Parlamente acquitted, perdoned, released, and discharged against the kinges highnesse, his herres, successours, executours, and euery of theim, of all maner treasons, felonies, robberies, offences, contemptes, trespasses, wronges, deceiptes, misdemeanours, forfaitures, penalties, and profites, summes of money, peines of death, peines corporall, and pecuniarie, and generally of all other thinges, causes, querelles, suites, iudgements, and execucions in this present acte herafter not excepted, nor forpyssed, whiche maie be, or can be by his highnesse in any wise, or by any meane perdoned, before, & vnto the first daie of Februarie last past, and next before the Session of this present Parliament, to euery, or any of his saied subiectes, bodies corporate, cities, borroughes, Shires, Ridynges, Hundredes, Lathes, Rapes, Wapentakes, tounes, villages, and tithynges, or any of theim. And also the kinges highnesse is contented, that it be enacted by

H. i.

aucthoritie

ANNO SEPTIMO.

aucthoritie of this present Parliament, that this his saied free pardon
 shalbe as good, and effectuell in the lawe, to euery of his saied subie-
 ctes, bodies corporate, and other before rehearsed, and to euery of the
 by thesaid generall woordes before rehearsed, in, and against all thin-
 ges, whiche bee not herafter in this presente acte excepted, as thesame
 perdone should haue been, if all offences, contemptes, forsaictures,
 causes, matters, suites, querelles, iudgements, executions, penalties
 and al other thinges not herafter excepted, had been particularly, sin-
 gularly, specially, and plainly named, rehearsed, and specified, and al-
 so perdoned by propre, and expresse woordes, and names in their kin-
 des, natures, and qualities, by woordes, and termes therunto requi-
 site, to haue been put, and expresse in this present acte of free pardon.
 And that his saied subiectes noz any of the, oz the heires, executours,
 and administratours of any of them, noz any of thesaid bodies cor-
 porate, and others before named, noz any of them be, oz shalbe sued,
 vexed, oz inquieted in their bodies, gooddes, landes, oz cattalles for a-
 ny maner of matier, cause, contempt, misdemeanour, forsaicture, tres-
 passe, offence, oz any other thing suffered, dooen, oz comitted before the
 said first daie of Februarie against his highnesse, his croune, dignitie
 prerogatiue, lawe, oz statutes, but onely for soche matiers, causes, and
 offences, as be plainly rehearsed in the exceptions in this present acte
 herafter mentioned, and for none other, any statute, oz statutes, lawes,
 customes, vses, oz presidēt heretofore had, made, oz vled to the contra-
 rie in any wise notwithstanding. Also the kinges highnesse of his boun-
 teouse liberalitie, by aucthoritie of this present Parlaunte graun-
 teth, and freely geueth to euery of his saied subiectes, and to euery of
 thesaid bodies corporate, and other before rehearsed, and to euery of
 them, al soche forsaictures, and summes of money by any of them for-
 saicted, whiche to his highnesse dooe, oz should belong, oz appertein by
 reason of any offence, trespassse, contempt, misdemeanour, matier, cause
 oz querell suffered, dooen, oz committed by them, oz any of them, before
 thesaid first daie of Februarie, whiche be not herafter plainly forpri-
 sed, oz excepted in this present acte. And that all, and euery the kinges
 saied subiectes, and all and singular bodies corporate, and other be-
 fore rehearsed maie by him, oz themselves, oz his, oz their deputie, oz
 deputies oz by his, oz their attourney, oz attournies, accordyng to the
 lawes of this realme, plead, and minister this present acte of free par-
 done for his, oz their discharge, of, and for euery thing that is by ver-
 tue of this present Acte perdoned, discharged, geuen, oz graunted
 without any fee, oz other thing in any wise payng to any persone, oz
 persones for writyng, oz entrie of the Iudgement, oz other cause con-
 cernyng soche plee, writyng, oz entrie, but onely. xii. d. to bee paid to
 the officer, oz clerke that shall entre the plee, matier, oz iudgement for
 the parties discharge in that behalfe, any statute, oz vse to the con-
 trarie

strate notwithstanding.

And fethermore the Kinges highnesse is contented, and pleased, that it be enacted by the aucthoritie of this present Parlamente, that this his saied free perdone, by the generall woordes befoze rehearsed, shalbee reputed, demed, and adiudged, allowed, and taken in all maner of Courtes of his, and elsewhere in all, and singular clauses, woordes, and sentences mencioned, and rehearsed in this saied free perdone mozte beneficially, and auailably to al, and singular his saied subiectes, bodiees corpozate, and others befoze rehearsed, and to euery of them, and mozte strongly in barre, and discharge against his highnesse, his heires, successours, and executours in euery thing without any obstacle, ambiguitie, chalenge, or other delaie whatsoeuer it shalbe to be made, pleaded, objected, or alleged by the king our Souerein Lorde, his heires, successours, or executours, or by his, or any of their generall attourney, or attournies, or by any persone, or persones for his highnesse, or any of his heires, successours, or executours.

And fethermore it is enacted by thaucthoritie of this present Parliament that if any officer, or clerke of any of his highnesse courtes, commonly called the Kinges Benche, Chauncerie, and Common place, or of his Exchequier, or any other Officer, or Clerke of any other of his highnesse courtes within this realme, at any tyme after the fiftene daie of Aprill, nexte comyng, whiche shalbe in the yere of our Lorde God a thousande, fye hundred, fiftie and thre make out, or wryte out any maner wryttes, or other processe, or any extreates, summons, or other preceptes whereby any of thesaid subiectes, or any of thesaid bodiees corpozate, or other befoze rehearsed, or any of them shalbe in anywise arrested, attached, distreigned, summoned, or otherwise vexed, inquieted, or greued in his, or their bodiees, landes, teneimentes, gooddes or cattalles, or in any of them, for, or because of any maner thing pardoned, or discharged by vertue of this acte of free perdone, then he so offendyng, and therof lawfully condemned shal yelde, and paie for recompense therof to the partie so greued, or offended, treble damages, accomptyng, as parcelles of thesame damages, all costes of the suite, and neuerthelesse all, and singular soche wryttes, processe, extreates, and preceptes so to be made for, or vpon any maner thing pardoned, or discharged by this present Acte of free perdone shalbe utterly void, & of none effect. Excepte, and alwaies forepysed out of this generall, and free perdone all, and all maner of high Treasones committed, or dooen by any persone, or persones by any ouert, deede, or acte against the Kinges mozte roiall persone, and all insurreccions rebellions, conspiracies, and confederacies traiterously had, committed, or dooen by any persone, or persones against the Kinges persone. And also excepted all, and al maner of treasons, committed, or dooen by any persone, or persones in the parties beyonde the sea, or in any

H.ii.

other

ANNO SEPTIMO.

other place out of the Kinges Dominions, and all suites, punishments, executions, peines of death, forfeitures, and penalties for, or by reason, or occasion of any of the Treasons, or offences before excepted. Also except, and forgiued out of this free pardone all, and all maner of forgiuing, counterfeiting, washing, and clipping of whatsoeuer money, or coigne curraunt in this realme, and all, and all maner of offences, impetitions, punishments, forfeitures, peines of death, Judgements, and executions for thesame. And also excepted, and forgiued out of this generall and free pardone all, and euery piracie, and Piracies, dooen vpon the Sea, and all maner of voluntarie murders, and all, and euery burglarie in any dwelling house, and all, and euery robberie dooen in any Church, or Churches, and all, and euery robberie dooen in any dwelling house, or houses in the date tyme, and all robberies dooen vpon, or to any mannes persone, and all rapes, and carnall rauishments of women, all wilfull escapes aswell of Traitors, and Fellons, as of Clerkes atteincted. And also excepted, and forgiued all, and singular accessaries of, in, or to thesaied offences before excepted, and to euery of them, or any of them. And also excepted out of this generall, and free pardone all attaindours, and outlawries for any Treason, Murder, Robberie, or Burglarie. And also excepted all, and euery maner of taking fro the king of any gooddes, Issues, Rentes, Reuenues, or profits of any Manours, Landes, Tenementes, or Hereditamentes of any Traitor, Murderer, Fellow, Clerke, or Clerkes beeing persones atteincted, outlawed, or fugitiues, or of any of them. And also excepted all maner of intrusions, and vnlawfull entrees had, made, or dooen in, or vpon any Manours, Landes, Tenementes, or other Hereditamentes of our Souerein lord the king, and the taking of any the issues, and profits of thesame, and also all suites, and impetitions for thesame. And excepted also all wastes committed, or dooen in any of the kinges Wardes landes, or in the Wardes landes of any of the kinges committies, and all forfeitures of marriage, of all, and euery the Kinges Wardes. And also all, and euery concelement of any Custome, or Subsidie, and all, and singular accoumptes of all, and euery Collectour, and Collectours of any Subsidie, or Fiftene, Beneuolence, or Contribution, and of euery other persone whatsoever that ought to be accoumptaunt to the king, or to his moste noble father king Henrie theight, and the heires, executours, and administratours of euery soche accoumptaunt, and all arreages of accoumptes, and all impetitions, and suites for thesame. Also except all enclosures, and decates of houses of housebandrie, made, dooen, committed, or permitted, contrary to the fourme, and effecte of any Statute, or Statutes heretofore made.

Provided alwaies that all issues, profits, amerciamentes, fines, and

and other penalties, whiche were due to the king, before the first date of februarye nexte before this present Session of Parliament, by reason of any soche enclosure, or decate, as is aforesaid, shalbe frely pardoned by this acte. And also except out of this generall, and free pardone all maner of vnlawfull claimes, vsurpaciōs, vser, abuser, or not vser of any liberties, fraunchises, priuileges, or iurisdiccions, wherof or for the whiche any writte or suite of *quo warranto*, or informacion is now dependyng in any of the kinges Courtes: And except, and forspised out of this free pardone all issues, fines, and amerciamentes assayed, taxed, sette, extracted, or entred seuerally, or particularly, touching, & concernyng any one persone, or mo persones ioinctly, extending to the summe of .xx. pounde, or aboue. And also all, and singular other fines, aswell fines pro licentia concordandi, as other set, or taxed, and all other issues, and amerciamentes, aswell reall, as other, whiche seuerally, or particularly extende not to the summe of tenne poundes, whether thei be totted, or not totted, taken to the charge of the Shireif or not taken to his charge, extracted, or not extracted, whether thei be tourned into debte, or not into debte, and not beyng leuied, nor receiued by any Shireif, or Shirifes, Bailief, Ministers, or other Officers, shalbee fully, clearely, and plainly pardoned, and discharged against the king our Souerein Lorde, his heires, and successours for euer by this present Acte of free pardone. And also excepted, and forspised out of this free pardone all, and all maner of deceiptes, and offences of all, and singular Moniers, and other Officers, Minsters, or woorkemenne, of, or in any of the kinges Minsters within this Realme, or any other his Dominions, and all impetitions, and punishments for thesame. And also excepted, and forspised out of this generall, and free pardone all cautionsmentes, and withholdynge of the kinges Wardes, and Wardes landes at any time comen, or growen to the kinges handes, and not yet discharged. And also excepted all Titles, and Actions of Quare impedit, and all Homages, Relief, and Relieues, Rentes, Seruices, Rente charges, Rente Sek, and the arerages of thesame not dooen, or paid to the king.

And also excepted all debtes whiche were, or be due to our Souerein Lorde the king, or to the moste noble king of famousse memorie king Henrie the seuenth, or to king Henrie theight, or to any persone or persones to his, or their vse, by any condemnacion, Recognisaunce, Obligacion, or otherwise, other then soche as are due vpon any Obligacion, or Recognisaunce forfaicted before thesaid first date of februarye for non apparaunce, or for not keepyng of the peace, or not beyng of good behauiour. And also excepted, and forspised out of this pardone all, and singular those forfaictures beyng due to our Souerein lorde the king by any penaltie, statute, or statutes, whiche be con-

ANNO SEPTIMO.

uertered into the nature of debte by Judgement, or by the agremente of the offendour, or offendours, or wherof there is any veredict past for the king. And also excepted all forfaitures, and other penalties, and profits growen, or due to the king by reason of any offence, contempt, or other acte had, suffered, committed, or dooen contrarie to any statute, or statutes, or contrarie to the commune lawe, wherof any informacion is geuen in the kinges Exchequier, or into the kinges Bench, or wherof the kinges highnesse by his bill signed, or otherwise heretofore hath made any gifte, or assignement to any persone, or persones. And also excepte, and forpyled out of this generall, and free perdone all soche persones, as the last date of this presente Monethe of Marche were, or shalbe in prisone within the Tower of London, or in the flete, the kinges Bench, or the Marshalsey, and all persones put to execucion before the said last date of Marche. And also excepted out of this general, and free perdone all, and euery persone, and persones in any wise, before the twentieth date of Marche, in the yere of our Lorde God a thousande five hundred, fiftie and two, committed to prisone to the Porters warde, by the commaundement of any the kinges Counsaill in the Marches of Wales, for any Felonie, Robberie, or murder at any tyme committed, or dooen before the said twentieth date of Marche. And also excepted out of this general and free perdone all, and euery soche persone, and persones whiche haue heretofore fledde out of this Realme of Englande, or any other the kinges Dominions, for any offence of high Treason, petite Treason, or mispryson of Treason. And also except out of this perdone all, and euery offence, and offences touchyng, or concernyng the carriage, sendyng, or conueighyng ouer the Seas of any Golde, Siluer, Jewelles, or any coigne of Golde, or Siluer contrarie to the Lawes, or Statutes of this Realme onlesse it were, or be by the kinges licence.

Provided alwaie, and bee it enacted by the auctoritie of this present Parliament that al, and euery persone, and persones whiche haue tended, or ought to sue Liuerie out of our saied Souereign Lorde the kinges handes, of, or for any Manours, Landes, Tenementes, or hereditamentes whatsoeuer thei be, shall sue his, or their liuerie, and liueries out of our saied Souereign Lorde the kinges handes, of his, or their Manours, Landes, Tenementes, and Hereditamentes in like maner, and fourme as thei, and euery of theim should, and ought to haue dooen, if this acte had neuer been had, ne made, any article, acte, or actes, thing, or thinges in this present acte of generall, and free perdone comprised, and specified to the contrarie notwithstanding.

And bee it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid that in case it bee objected to, or against any Shirief, or Shiriefes, or other accomptauntes, in the kinges Courte of Exchequier, or in any other his courtes, that any Shirief or Shiriefes, other then Officers accomptaunt

accoumptaunt haue receiued, or taken any soche fines, issues, or amerciamentes by this present acte pardoned, and acquitted, that then euery soche Shiref, & Shirefes and other accoumptauntes shalbe discharged, released, pardoned, and acquitted therof by his, or their othe without any further triall in that behalfe.

Provided alwaie that this present acte of free pardon, nor any thing therein contained, in any wise extend to discharge, remit, or acquite any persone, or persones for any soche issues, fines, or amerciamentes, as any Shiref heretofore haue accoumpted for, before the Barones of the kinges Exchequer, or elsewhere, and paid thesame issues, fines, and amerciametes upon his, or their sated accoumpt determined to the kinges vse, and hath his, or their quietus est for thesame.

Provided alwaies, and be it enacted by thauthozitie aforesaid, that it shalbe lesfull to al, and euery clerke, and other officer, of any the kinges Courtes to awarde, and make writtes of *Capias relegatum*, at the suite of the partie plaintiff against soche persones outlawed, as bee pardoned by this Acte, to thintent to compell the defendaunt, and defendantes to make aunswere to the plaintiff, or plaintifes, at whose suite he, or they were outlawed. And that euery persone so outlawed, shal sue a writ of *Scire facias* against the partie, or parties, at whose suite he, or they were so outlawed before this pardone in that behalfe shalbe allowed to him that so is outlawed.

Provided alwaie that this acte of generall, and free pardone, or any thing therein contained shall not extend to Cardinall Doole, Jeffrey Doole, doctour Hilliard, Michael Throkemerton, Richard Date, Goldwell, Ihon Clement doctour of Physick, Ihon Storie doctour of the lawe, William Rastall, Anthonte Bonuice, Balthaser Gnarley Surgeon, Benedict Bonuice, Germain Seo, ne to Edward Craisforde, alias Craffo, the, Thomas Craisforde alias Craisforth, Thomas Finche, Thomas Rainoldes of Whitstable in the Countie of Kent yeoman, ne to William Bedell, ne to Thomas Rainoldes, nor to any of them, for any kinde of treason, nor for any fellonie, robberie, wilfull murder, or burglarie by them, or any of them committed, or dooen before thesaid. xx. date of Marche, in the yere of our lord God, a M. D. lii, ne to discharge, or acquite any persone, or persons, whiche haue procured, aided, assisted, or counsailled the, or any of the to breake any prisone, or to go, or flie ouer the sea without the kinges licence, any thing in this acte of free pardone to the contrarie in any wise notwithstanding.

*Londini in aedibus Richardi Graffoni
typographi Regii excusum.*

Mense Aprilis.

Anno Domini. M. D. LIII.

Cum privilegio ad imprimendum solum.